

On the origin of nitrous oxide  
and its oxygen



## **Thesis Committee**

### **Thesis supervisors**

Prof. Dr. Ir. O. Oenema  
Professor of Nutrient Management and Soil Fertility  
Wageningen University

Dr. Ir. J. W. Van Groenigen  
Assistant Professor, sub-department of Soil Quality  
Wageningen University

Dr. N. Wrage  
Assistant Professor, University of Göttingen, Germany

### **Other members**

Prof. Dr. Ir. P.C. Struik, Wageningen University  
Dr. R. Bol, North Wyke Research, Okehampton  
Prof. Dr. H.J. Laanbroek, Utrecht University  
Prof. Dr. B.A. Hungate, Northern Arizona University

This research was conducted under the auspices of the C.T. de Wit Graduate School for Production Ecology and Resource Conservation (PE&RC).



# On the origin of nitrous oxide and its oxygen

Dorien M. Kool

## **Thesis**

submitted in fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of doctor  
at Wageningen University  
by the authority of the Rector Magnificus  
Prof. Dr. M.J. Kropff,  
in the presence of the  
Thesis Committee appointed by the Academic Board  
to be defended in public  
on Friday 17 September 2010  
at 4 p.m. in the Aula.



On the origin of nitrous oxide and its oxygen  
Dorien M. Kool

PhD thesis Wageningen University, Wageningen 2010  
With references, with summaries in English and Dutch

ISBN 978-90-8585-694-8



## Abstract

Nitrous oxide ( $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ ) is a greenhouse gas that contributes to global warming and the destruction of stratospheric ozone. To reduce  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  emissions to the atmosphere it is important to understand how and where it is produced. This research aimed to identify the presence and importance of an hitherto elusive  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production pathway named 'nitrifier denitrification'. The potential of this pathway had been identified in pure cultures, but experimental proof of the presence of nitrifier denitrification in actual soils remained inconclusive due to the lack of adequate methodology.

A promising approach to distinguish nitrifier denitrification from other  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production pathways (nitrification and denitrification) was based on tracing the stable isotopes of oxygen (O) and nitrogen (N) in  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ . However, this approach did not account for the effect of O exchange between  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and intermediates of the  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production pathways. Our literature review suggests that such O exchange may likely be present in soil and aquatic environments. In soil incubation experiments using O and N tracing, we showed that O exchange can indeed strongly determine the O isotopic composition of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ . We quantified O exchange for denitrification of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  to  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ , and deduced that O can occur during nitrifier pathways of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production as well. Next to  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ , we demonstrated that the O isotopic signature of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  in soil could also be affected by O exchange.

Accounting for O exchange, we subsequently developed a novel dual isotope approach to study  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production pathways in soil. We therewith showed for the first time that nitrifier denitrification can indeed be a production pathway of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  *in soils*. We further studied how environmental controls of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  may affect the individual pathways differently, and showed that nitrifier denitrification responds idiosyncratically to soil moisture content.

In conclusion, the revealed significance of O exchange between  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and intermediates of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production in soil has serious implications for source determination of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  and  $\text{NO}_3^-$  in ecosystems. The acknowledgement of nitrifier denitrification as distinct  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production pathway in soil is an important step forward in our understanding of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production to ultimately obtain accurate inventories and effective mitigation strategies for  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  emissions.







## Contents

### On the origin of nitrous oxide and its oxygen

Chapter 1	General introduction	9
Chapter 2	Oxygen exchange between (de)nitrification intermediates and H <sub>2</sub> O and its implications for source determination of NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup> and N <sub>2</sub> O: a review	19
Chapter 3	The <sup>18</sup> O signature of biogenic nitrous oxide is determined by oxygen exchange with water	43
Chapter 4	Oxygen exchange between nitrogen oxides and H <sub>2</sub> O can occur during nitrifier pathways	55
Chapter 5	Nitrifier denitrification can be a source of N <sub>2</sub> O from soil: a revised approach to the dual isotope labeling method	81
Chapter 6	Nitrifier denitrification as a distinct and significant source of N <sub>2</sub> O from soil	109
Chapter 7	Oxygen exchange affects the oxygen isotopic signature of nitrate in soil	123
Chapter 8	General discussion	135
References		153
Summary		173
Samenvatting		181
Dankwoord		187
CV & list of publications		193
Education certificate		197







# Chapter 1

## General Introduction



## 1

**Nitrous oxide in our environment**

Despite its popular name (laughing gas), nitrous oxide ( $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ ) is a serious matter. The contribution of atmospheric  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  to global warming and its ability to breakdown stratospheric ozone (Crutzen, 1981; Duxbury et al., 1993) are of great concern to our environment. Alarming, atmospheric concentrations of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  have been and still are steadily rising since the start of the industrial era. Nitrous oxide has now become the prime ozone depleting emission (Ravishankara et al., 2009) and the third most important anthropogenic greenhouse gas (IPCC, 2007), with a global warming potential approximately 300 times higher than  $\text{CO}_2$  (Ramaswamy et al., 2001). Evidently, the continuous increase in  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  emissions to our atmosphere constitutes a major environmental concern. To stabilize the current atmospheric concentrations of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ , emissions would need to be reduced by about 50% (IPCC, 2007). Adequate mitigation of these emissions is only possible if we understand the processes that produce  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ . In other words, studying the origin of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  is of global environmental concern.

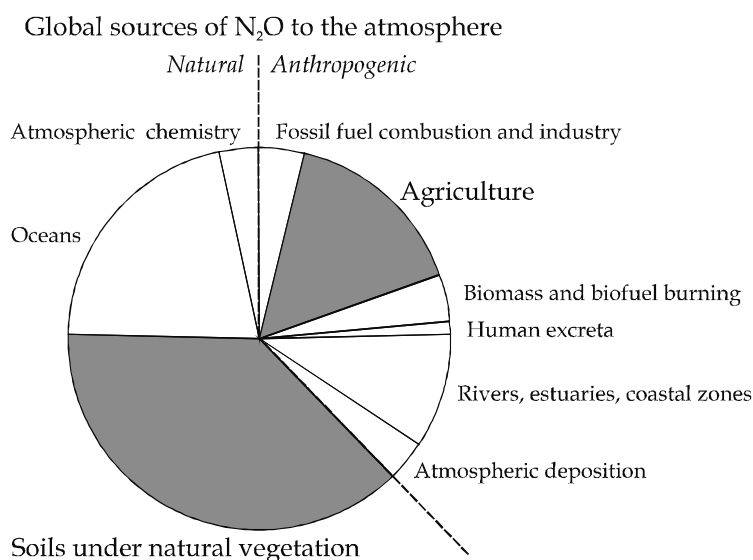


Figure 1.1: Global anthropogenic and natural sources of nitrous oxide ( $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ ) to the atmosphere (total budget: 17.7 Tg N yr<sup>-1</sup>). Soils (in grey compartments) globally comprise the largest source of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  (IPCC, 2007; Ravishankara et al., 2009).



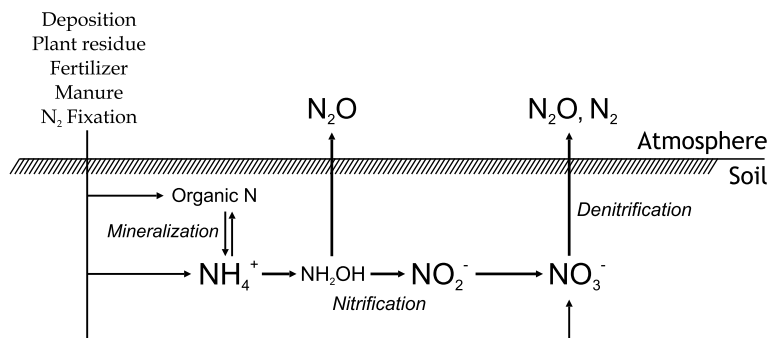


Figure 1.2: Schematic presentation of soil nitrogen (N) cycling and the main pathways of N<sub>2</sub>O production in soil.

### Nitrogen cycling and N<sub>2</sub>O production in soils

Nitrous oxide is produced through several processes in the nitrogen (N) cycle, related to the cycling of reactive N. Reactive N refers to organic and inorganic forms of N that are biologically, photochemically and/or radiatively active, in contrast to the vast but inert atmospheric dinitrogen (N<sub>2</sub>) pool (Galloway et al., 2008). Globally, **soils** comprise the largest of all anthropogenic and natural sources of N<sub>2</sub>O to the atmosphere (Figure 1.1) (IPCC, 2007; Ravishankara et al., 2009). Reactive N enters the soil through atmospheric deposition, fertilizer and manure applications, plant residues, and biological nitrogen (N<sub>2</sub>) fixation (Figure 1.2). Organic N can be broken down by microorganisms to (inorganic) ammonium (NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>) through 'mineralization'. This is an important step in making organic N available for plants and microorganisms. Microorganisms can take up NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> and convert it to nitrite (NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup>) and nitrate (NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>) by 'nitrification'. Through 'denitrification', microorganism turn NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> again to (gaseous) N<sub>2</sub> (Figure 1.2).

Nitrous oxide can be formed through several biochemical processes. In soils, nitrification and denitrification are conventionally considered as the prime N<sub>2</sub>O production processes (Figure 1.2) (Mosier et al., 1998b; Pérez et al., 2001). Nitrification is carried out by autotrophic bacteria that (i) oxidize ammonia (NH<sub>3</sub>, in equilibrium with NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>) via hydroxylamine (NH<sub>2</sub>OH) to nitrite (NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup>) (ammonia oxidizers), and (ii) oxidize NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> further to nitrate (NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>) (nitrite oxidizers) (Paul et al., 1996). During the first step of nitrification, N<sub>2</sub>O can be released as a by-product of ammonia oxidation (Hooper et al., 1979).



Denitrification is performed by heterotrophic bacteria that use  $\text{NO}_3^-$  as electron acceptor when  $\text{O}_2$  is not available. They reduce  $\text{NO}_3^-$  via  $\text{NO}_2^-$ , nitric oxide (NO), and  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  to  $\text{N}_2$  (Knowles, 1982; Zumft, 1997). Nitrous oxide can be the end-product, and/or escape to the atmosphere as an intermediate compound before it is completely reduced to  $\text{N}_2$ .

To enable the development of accurate  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  emission inventories and effective mitigation strategies for  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  emissions, we need to understand how both total  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  emissions and its individual production processes are affected by environmental factors, soil properties and land use. Main factors controlling total  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production in soil include aerobicity and related moisture content, carbon and nitrogen availability and pH (Knowles, 1982; Firestone et al., 1989; Paul et al., 1996; Robertson et al., 2007). However, the different pathways of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production respond differently to these environmental factors. For example, where oxygen ( $\text{O}_2$ ) is needed for nitrification, denitrification is inhibited by its presence (Knowles, 1982; Paul et al., 1996). Denitrification, as a heterotrophic process, requires an organic carbon source, and is therefore strongly dependent on the soil organic carbon (SOC) quality and C:N ratio (Knowles, 1982; Paul et al., 1996; Robertson et al., 2007). Autotrophic nitrifiers do not need organic C for their own metabolism. However, they are indirectly affected by C:N ratio and SOC quality through mineralization and immobilization rates that affect  $\text{NH}_4^+$  availability, the most important factor regulating nitrification in soil (Paul et al., 1996; Robertson et al., 2007). Both nitrification and denitrification are favored by a relatively high pH with an optimum in the range of 7 to 8, but appear to respond to low pH differently (Knowles, 1982; Paul et al., 1996).

### Unconventional pathways of $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ production: Nitrifier Denitrification

However, the 'conventional' paradigm that considers (autotrophic) nitrification and (heterotrophic) denitrification as the two principal production pathways of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  is a simplified presentation of reality. It has long been acknowledged that a wide range of biological processes has the potential to produce  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  as (by-) product, and that similar pathways may be carried out by various organisms. For example, nitrification may be carried out by heterotrophic organisms and methanotrophic bacteria as well;  $\text{NO}_3^-$  may be subject to co-denitrification and



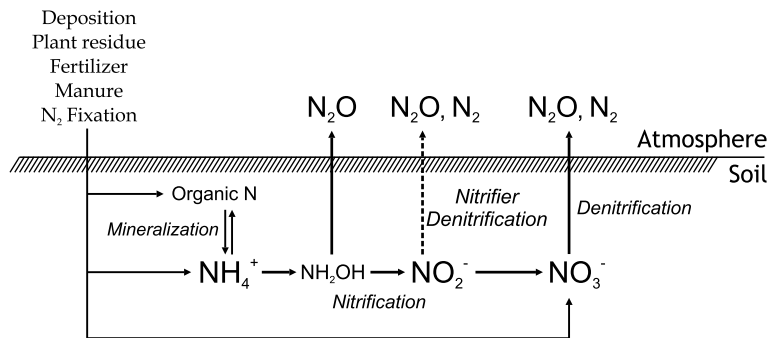


Figure 1.3: Soil N cycling and N<sub>2</sub>O production in soil, including nitrifier denitrification as potential N<sub>2</sub>O production pathway.

dissimilatory NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> reduction to ammonia; and several fungi and Archaea also capable of denitrification. In soils however, the relative contribution of most above mentioned N<sub>2</sub>O production pathways is thought to be minor. Yet there is one other potential pathway that receives increasing interest in soil-based studies: the potential of autotrophic ammonia oxidizing bacteria (AOB) to produce N<sub>2</sub>O through reduction of NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> (Figure 1.3). The terminology in literature has previously been inconsistent, but this process is now commonly labeled ‘nitrifier denitrification’ (Wrage et al., 2001).

Nitrifier denitrification was identified already four decades ago in pure culture studies (Hooper, 1968; Ritchie et al., 1972). However, despite this early discovery and continued pure culture studies (Poth et al., 1985; Remde et al., 1990; Zart et al., 1998; Colliver et al., 2000; Schmidt et al., 2004; Shaw et al., 2006), the proof that nitrifier denitrification can be a significant N<sub>2</sub>O producing pathway *in soil* has remained elusive. Evidently, unraveling the potential of N<sub>2</sub>O production through nitrifier denitrification in soil is vital to proper understanding of total N<sub>2</sub>O production, as this distinct pathway will likely respond idiosyncratically to soil environmental conditions. Although literature acknowledges that ‘conventional’ nitrification would implicitly cover nitrifier denitrification as well (Granli et al., 1994; Mosier et al., 1998a; Hayatsu et al., 2008), nitrifier denitrification has not been experimentally distinguished from ‘nitrification’ in soil. Soil-based experimental studies increasingly suggest that nitrifier denitrification could contribute significantly to N<sub>2</sub>O production in soil (Granli et al., 1994; Webster et al., 1996; Hütsch et al., 1999; Wrage et al., 2004b;



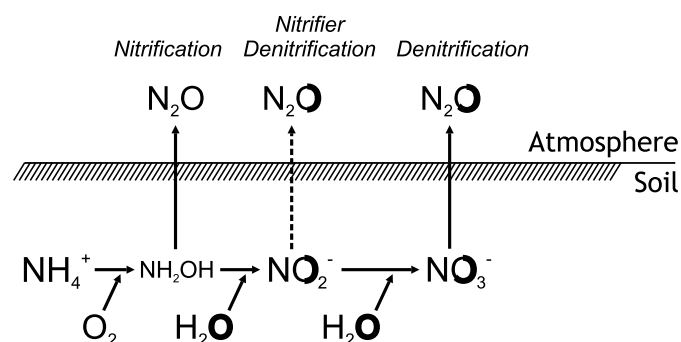
McLain et al., 2005; Ma et al., 2007; Venterea, 2007; Sánchez-Martín et al., 2008). However, conclusive proof of its actual occurrence in soil remains pending due to the lack of reliable analytical techniques.

Established methods to distinguish between sources of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  from soil have typically made use of nitrogen (N) isotope tracing (Stevens et al., 1997; Baggs et al., 2003; Tilsner et al., 2003; Bateman et al., 2005), and of specific inhibitors (Yoshinari et al., 1977; Robertson et al., 1987; Klemetsson et al., 1988; Webster et al., 1996). Nitrogen isotope labeling techniques differentiate  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production from nitrification and denitrification in soil by applying and tracing  $^{15}\text{N}$  enrichment from  $\text{NH}_4^+$  and  $\text{NO}_3^-$ . However,  $^{15}\text{N}$  labeling alone can not distinguish the  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  that results from  $\text{NO}_2^-$  reduction (i.e. nitrifier denitrification) from the  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  generated as by-product from ammonia oxidation (i.e. 'conventional' nitrification), as in both processes the N originates from  $\text{NH}_4^+$  (Wrage et al., 2005; Hayatsu et al., 2008). Acetylene ( $\text{C}_2\text{H}_2$ ) and  $\text{O}_2$  have been used as inhibitors for specific (steps in)  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production processes, but unfortunately these inhibition techniques are not reliable as the targeted inhibition is not always complete and/or selective (Tilsner et al., 2003; Beaumont et al., 2004a; Beaumont et al., 2004b; Wrage et al., 2004b; Wrage et al., 2004a).

### The origin of $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ and its oxygen

To quantify the contribution of nitrifier denitrification to  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production, Wrage et al. (2005) proposed a novel 'dual isotope approach', based on tracing both the N and oxygen (O) isotopes in  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ . The principle of this approach is that the origin of the O atom in the  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  molecule would differ between production pathways (Figure 1.4). In the first step of ammonia oxidation (to  $\text{NH}_2\text{OH}$ ), O is obtained from molecular oxygen ( $\text{O}_2$ ). Nitrous oxide released as by-product of nitrification is therefore assumed to contain O derived from  $\text{O}_2$ . In the following oxidation steps of nitrification to  $\text{NO}_2^-$  and  $\text{NO}_3^-$ , the added oxygen comes from water ( $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ ). Correspondingly,  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  from nitrifier denitrification would obtain 50% of its O from  $\text{O}_2$  and the other 50% from  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ , reflecting  $\text{NO}_2^-$ . The O in  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  from 'conventional' denitrification would reflect that of  $\text{NO}_3^-$ , which in the case of nitrification-derived  $\text{NO}_3^-$  would originate for 1/3<sup>rd</sup> from  $\text{O}_2$  and 2/3<sup>rd</sup> from  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  (Figure 1.4). Based on this principle, studying the origin of the O in  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  could





1

Figure 1.4: Illustration of the incorporation of oxygen (O) from  $\text{O}_2$  and  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  during the production of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  from nitrification, nitrifier denitrification and denitrification. The thicker part of the O indicates the relative contribution of O from  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ .

thus improve our understanding of the processes responsible for its production.

In the novel dual isotope approach, soils are treated with  $^{15}\text{N}$  enriched  $\text{NH}_4^+$  and  $\text{NO}_3^-$  and  $^{18}\text{O}$  enriched  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ . Evaluation of the isotopic enrichment of the produced  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  will then identify the relative contribution of the different pathways to total  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production.

### The origin and organization of this thesis

The general aim of the research presented in this thesis is to improve our understanding of the pathways of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production in soil, and the pathway of nitrifier denitrification in particular. The dual isotope approach as proposed by Wrage et al. (2005) would be a fundamental tool for this work, developed to identify the contribution of nitrifier denitrification in soil for the first time. At the start, the **main objectives** were:

- (i) To further develop the dual isotope labeling approach; which would enable
- (ii) To quantify the relative contribution of nitrifier denitrification as pathway of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production in soil; and
- (iii) To study the idiosyncratic response to environmental controls of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production through nitrifier denitrification.

However, shortly after the start of my PhD research, I found that the origin of the O in  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  is more complex than assumed in the dual isotope approach of



Wrage et al. (2005). The assumption that reaction stoichiometry determines the proportion of O in  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  that is derived from  $\text{O}_2$  and  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  (Kendall, 1998; Pérez, 2005; Wrage et al., 2005) underestimated the significance of another process: O exchange between  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and intermediate compounds of the  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production pathways. Throughout this thesis, ‘oxygen (or O) exchange’ is used as short for the exchange of O between nitrogen oxides and  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ . This finding necessitated closer investigation of the origin of the O in  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ , which became a priority of my **revised research objectives**:

- (i) To study, identify and quantify the process of O exchange between  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and intermediate compounds of the  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production pathways, and its effect on the O isotopic signature of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  produced in soil;
- (ii) To develop and apply an advanced stable isotope tracing approach that accounts for the effect of O exchange and subsequently *can* identify nitrifier denitrification in soil-based studies; and
- (iii) To study the significance and idiosyncratic character of nitrifier denitrification as production pathway of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  in soil.

This thesis presents my research on O and N isotope tracing to identify the origin of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  from soil. In chapter 2, I start with a literature review on O exchange between  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and intermediates of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production processes. Subsequently, I present a series of experimental studies to unravel the process of O exchange and its effect on the origin of the O in  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ . First, I identify the general presence of O exchange in soil, and quantify O exchange during denitrification (chapter 3). In chapter 4, I evaluate the occurrence of O exchange during the different pathways of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production. Using the acquired knowledge on the process of O exchange, I then develop and apply an advanced dual isotope tracing approach. With this approach I show that, in soil,  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  can indeed be produced through nitrifier denitrification (chapter 5). In chapter 6, I identify that nitrifier denitrification can contribute significantly to total  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production and that its relative contribution is idiosyncratically affected by moisture conditions. With an exploratory study presented in chapter 7, I demonstrate that O exchange may affect the isotopic signature of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  as well. In the final chapter 8, I summarize my main findings and discuss their implications for current and future research on the origin of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ .











## Chapter 2

# Oxygen exchange between (de)nitrification intermediates and H<sub>2</sub>O and its implications for source determination of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> and N<sub>2</sub>O: a review

**Abstract** Stable isotope analysis of oxygen (O) is increasingly used to determine the origin of nitrate (NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>) and nitrous oxide (N<sub>2</sub>O) in the environment. The assumption underlying these studies is that the <sup>18</sup>O signature of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> and N<sub>2</sub>O provides information on the different O sources (O<sub>2</sub> and H<sub>2</sub>O) during production of these compounds by various biochemical pathways. However, exchange of O atoms between H<sub>2</sub>O and intermediates of the (de)nitrification pathways may change the isotopic signal and thereby bias its interpretation for source determination. Chemical exchange of O between H<sub>2</sub>O and various nitrogenous oxides has been reported in the literature, but the probability and extent of its occurrence in terrestrial ecosystems remain unclear. Biochemical O exchange between H<sub>2</sub>O and nitrogenous oxides, NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> in particular, has been reported for monocultures of many nitrifiers and denitrifiers that are abundant in nature, with exchange rates of up to 100%. Therefore, biochemical O exchange is likely to be important in most soil ecosystems, and should be taken into account in source determination studies. Failing to do so might lead to (i) an overestimation of nitrification as NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> source, and (ii) an overestimation of nitrifier denitrification and nitrification-coupled denitrification as N<sub>2</sub>O production pathways. A method to quantify the rate and controls of biochemical O exchange in ecosystems is needed, and we argue this can only be done reliably with artificially enriched <sup>18</sup>O compounds. We conclude that in N source determination studies, the O isotopic signature of especially N<sub>2</sub>O should only be used with extreme caution.

D.M. Kool, N. Wrage, O. Oenema, J. Dolfing, J.W. Van Groenigen. 2007. Oxygen exchange between (de)nitrification intermediates and H<sub>2</sub>O and its implications for source determination of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> and N<sub>2</sub>O: a review. *Rapid Communications in Mass Spectrometry* 21: 3569-3578



## Introduction

Increased anthropogenic emissions of nitrate ( $\text{NO}_3^-$ ) contribute to contamination of ground water and eutrophication of surface waters (Howarth et al., 1996; Galloway et al., 2003). Rising concentrations of nitrous oxide ( $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ ) are of environmental concern because of its contribution to the greenhouse effect (Crutzen, 1981). Environmental legislation aimed at mitigating these emissions has resulted in increased attention on the study of their origin.

Stable isotope analyses of nitrogen (N) and oxygen (O) are increasingly used to quantify N transformations and to determine the original N sources of anthropogenic and naturally derived  $\text{NO}_3^-$  and  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  in the environment. Both the natural abundance variation of  $^{15}\text{N}$  and  $^{18}\text{O}$  and artificially enriched compounds are used to trace the sources of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  or  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  (Wahlen et al., 1985; Durka et al., 1994; Webster et al., 1996; Kendall, 1998; Mayer et al., 2002; Pérez et al., 2006).

Natural abundance studies utilize the fact that the various natural sources of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  have distinct isotopic signatures (Figure 2.1). A wide range of  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  values for atmospheric  $\text{NO}_3^-$  have been reported (+15 to +75‰ $_{\text{SMOW}}$ , as summarized by Kendall). The  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  of microbially produced  $\text{NO}_3^-$  is partially determined by that of  $\text{O}_2$ , which contributes one O atom during ammonia oxidation to hydroxylamine ( $\text{NH}_2\text{OH}$ ), and partially by that of  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ , which contributes the other two O atoms during the further oxidation to nitrite ( $\text{NO}_2^-$ ) and  $\text{NO}_3^-$  (Figure 2) (Aleem et al., 1965; Hollocher et al., 1981; Andersson et al., 1983; Hollocher, 1984; Voerkelius, 1990; Kendall, 1998). Assuming that the  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  of soil  $\text{O}_2$  is approximately equivalent to atmospheric  $\text{O}_2$  (+23.5‰ $_{\text{SMOW}}$ ), and with  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  of soil  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  usually in the range of -25 to +4‰ $_{\text{SMOW}}$  (Amberger et al., 1987), the  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  formed by nitrification will range from -10 to +10‰ $_{\text{SMOW}}$  (Pardo et al., 2004). However, the  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  of  $\text{O}_2$  in soil may be increased relative to atmospheric  $\text{O}_2$  due to fractionation by respiration in soil (Lane et al., 1956; Guy et al., 1993; Kendall, 1998), resulting in higher  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  values for  $\text{NO}_3^-$  formed by nitrification (Kendall, 1998). Isotope fractionation during denitrification results in relative enrichment in  $\delta^{15}\text{N}$  and  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  of the remaining  $\text{NO}_3^-$  (Amberger et al., 1987; Böttcher et al., 1990; Aravena et al., 1998; Mengis et al., 1999; Mengis et al., 2001; Sebilo et al., 2006).

Microbial processes that produce and consume  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  all tend to fractionate in favor of the lighter isotopes, leaving the residual compounds relatively enriched



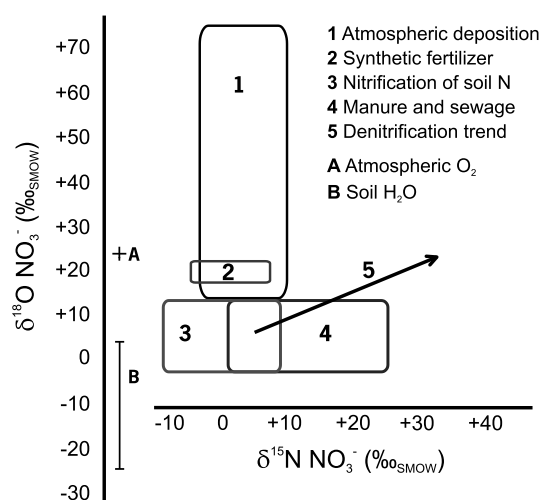


Figure 2.1: Schematic overview of the N and O isotopic signature in NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> from different sources, after Kendall (1998). The arrow indicates the change in isotopic composition upon denitrification due to isotopic fractionation, of which the slope,  $\delta^{15}\text{N}:\delta^{18}\text{O}$ , is approximately 1:2 (Böttcher et al., 1990). Along the Y-axis the  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  of atmospheric O<sub>2</sub> and (soil) H<sub>2</sub>O are indicated.

in  $\delta^{15}\text{N}$  and  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  (Handley et al., 1992; Bedard-Haughn et al., 2003). Various sources and pools of N<sub>2</sub>O (soil, oceanic, tropospheric and stratospheric) therefore show distinct O isotopic signatures. Based on this natural abundance variation, the  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$ -N<sub>2</sub>O signature is increasingly used in addition to  $\delta^{15}\text{N}$ -N<sub>2</sub>O to characterize the source, production and consumption of N<sub>2</sub>O (Wahlen et al., 1985; Kim et al., 1990; Kim et al., 1993; Yoshinari et al., 1997; Schmidt et al., 2004a; Van Groenigen et al., 2005a; Pérez et al., 2006).

Besides natural abundance methods, combinations of NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> that are artificially enriched with <sup>15</sup>N are routinely used to study the processes of nitrification and denitrification and their relative contribution to N<sub>2</sub>O production (Stevens et al., 1997; Panek et al., 2000; Baggs et al., 2003; Bateman et al., 2005). The additional use of <sup>18</sup>O-enriched H<sub>2</sub>O has been suggested to enable the distinction between N<sub>2</sub>O from nitrification and nitrifier denitrification (the reduction of NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> to N<sub>2</sub>O by nitrifiers) (Wrage et al., 2005). Similar to natural abundance studies, in this approach by Wrage et al. (2005) the different contributions of O<sub>2</sub>-O and H<sub>2</sub>O-O to N<sub>2</sub>O-O in the various pathways is used for



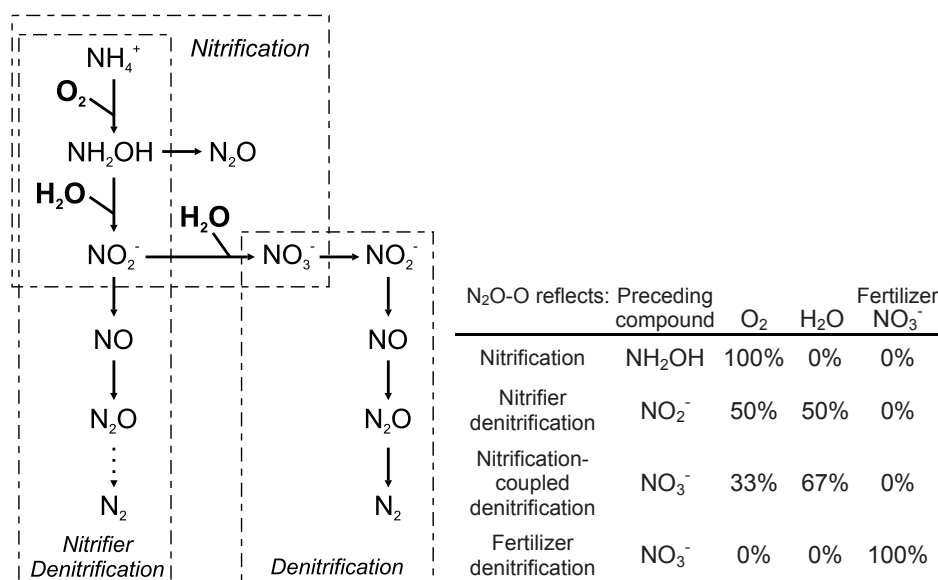


Figure 2.2: Overview of nitrification, denitrification and nitrifier denitrification pathway, including the incorporation of oxygen atoms from O<sub>2</sub> and H<sub>2</sub>O into NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> (after Wrage et al. (2005)). The table shows how the O isotopic signal of N<sub>2</sub>O is determined by the O isotopic signal of O<sub>2</sub> and H<sub>2</sub>O, without any O exchange between H<sub>2</sub>O and intermediate compounds. Fertilizer denitrification: denitrification of applied NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>.

this determination (Figure 2.2). Although the exact pathway of N<sub>2</sub>O formation from nitrification is unknown, the O isotopic signature of nitrification-N<sub>2</sub>O is assumed to be identical to that of hydroxylamine (NH<sub>2</sub>OH) and 100% determined by O<sub>2</sub>-O (Wrage et al., 2005). For nitrifier denitrification, the O isotopic signature of N<sub>2</sub>O will equal that of NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup>, with half of the O derived from O<sub>2</sub> and half of H<sub>2</sub>O. The O isotopic signature of denitrification-N<sub>2</sub>O will be identical to that of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>. For denitrification of nitrification-derived NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>, 1/3<sup>rd</sup> of the O will be from O<sub>2</sub> and 2/3<sup>rd</sup> from H<sub>2</sub>O-O. Denitrification of fertilizer-NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> will produce N<sub>2</sub>O with an O isotopic signature determined by that of the fertilizer (Figure 2.2). These differences in the O origin and the resulting isotopic composition of N<sub>2</sub>O from the various pathways are then used to distinguish between their relative contributions.

One complication in the interpretation of δ<sup>18</sup>O values of N<sub>2</sub>O is that the exact pathway resulting in N<sub>2</sub>O as a byproduct of nitrification (Figure 2.2) is still



unknown. It is thought to be formed as by-product of incomplete oxidation of NH<sub>2</sub>OH to NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> (Arp et al., 2003; Stein et al., 2003). If the N<sub>2</sub>O is produced before the incorporation of the second O atom, the O isotopic signature of nitrification-N<sub>2</sub>O will indeed be identical to that of NH<sub>2</sub>OH, and thereby of O<sub>2</sub>. However, if the second O atom has already been incorporated before the release of N<sub>2</sub>O, the O isotopic signature of the N<sub>2</sub>O would also be partly determined by that of H<sub>2</sub>O. This uncertainty could form a source of error for approaches that assume the O in nitrification-N<sub>2</sub>O to be 100% derived from O<sub>2</sub>.

Another complication in the interpretation of δ<sup>18</sup>O signatures of N<sub>2</sub>O and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> is the assumption that no significant O exchange will take place between H<sub>2</sub>O and other compounds involved in NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> or N<sub>2</sub>O formation (either sources, intermediates or end-products). Such exchange could be a mechanical process, physically exchanging the O of H<sub>2</sub>O with that of another compound. It could also occur during reactions that involve the incorporation of O from water, or the release of O to water, when such a reaction is reversible. In that case, alternating occurrence of the forward and reverse reaction would induce O exchange between H<sub>2</sub>O and the nitrogenous oxides involved in the reaction. If such an exchange would take place at significant rates, the differences in O isotopic signatures of the respective compounds, on which both natural abundance and artificially enriched studies are based, would blur. This would complicate the interpretation of the δ<sup>18</sup>O-N<sub>2</sub>O values, possibly leading to incorrect conclusions about the origin of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> or N<sub>2</sub>O. The possibility of such an exchange is occasionally mentioned in source determination studies, and in those cases is assumed to be of minor importance under the specific experimental conditions (Wahlen et al., 1985; Toyoda et al., 2005; Wrage et al., 2005; Menyailo et al., 2006a). However, the available literature on O exchange is extensive but largely confined to chemical and microbiological studies on monocultures rather than soils. Its potential impact was mentioned in a few natural abundance studies on marine ecosystems (Casciotti et al., 2002; Sigman et al., 2005), but overall there have been few efforts to evaluate its relevance to source determination studies in terrestrial ecosystems.

With this review paper, we aim to provide a better understanding of the processes of O exchange and their implications for source determination studies. We first summarize the literature on O exchange. We then discuss processes



likely to cause such exchange, and speculate on factors controlling the extent of O exchange in natural ecosystems. Finally, we identify the implications of O exchange for source determination studies of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  and  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ , and discuss research needs and possibilities to be addressed in the future.

### Oxygen exchange reported in literature

Oxygen exchange has been reported to occur through both chemical and biochemical processes. The following text presents the current level of understanding on both.

#### Chemical oxygen exchange

Table 2.1 lists studies on chemical O exchange between  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and various nitrogenous oxides. The exact reactions are unclear, but most studies report that the rate of O exchange was affected by pH and nitrous acid ( $\text{HNO}_2$ ) concentrations. Acidic conditions promote O exchange, and both first and second order rate laws are reported (for  $[\text{H}^+]$  as well as  $[\text{HNO}_2]$ ). Bonner and Jordan (1973) showed the rate of O exchange to decrease with increasing  $\text{NO}_2^-$  concentrations. Furthermore, a catalytic effect of chloride ions was found by Anbar and Guttman (1961).

Chemical oxygen exchange was in these studies investigated in aqueous solutions, often under conditions that are not commonly encountered in

Table 2.1: Studies reporting on chemical O exchange between  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and nitrogen oxides.

Ion or compound	Exchange effected by	Reference
$\text{HNO}_3$	Chloride	Anbar et al. (1961)
NO	pH, nitrous acid; no exchange in pure water	Bonner (1970)
NO	pH, nitrite & nitrous acid	Bonner et al. (1963)
$\text{HNO}_2$	pH	Bothner-By et al. (1952)
$\text{HNO}_2$	pH, nitrous acid	Bunton et al. (1959)
$\text{HNO}_2$	pH, nitrous acid	Bunton et al. (1959)
$\text{NO}_2^-$	pH	Van Etten et al. (1981)
$\text{HNO}_2$	pH, nitrite / nitrous acid, hydrogen peroxide	Anbar et al. (1954)
$\text{KNO}_2, \text{KNO}_3$	No oxygen exchange, no effect of pH	Hall et al. (1940)



ecosystems. Solutions were sometimes highly acidic (e.g. pH<1 in Bunton and Stedman (1959a)), and temperatures frequently higher or lower than they would normally be in most soils. Temperatures were 0°C or lower in Bothner-By and Friedman (1952), Bunton et al. (1959b), and Bunton and Stedman (1959a); around 25°C in Anbar and Taube (1954), Bonner (1970), Bonner and Jordan (1973) and Van Etten and Risley (1981); and 60 to 100°C in Anbar and Guttmann (1961). Also, substrate concentrations were often much higher than in terrestrial ecosystems. For example, NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> and HNO<sub>2</sub> concentrations were up to 3 M and 1.13 M, respectively, in Bunton et al. (1959b).

Little is known about chemical exchange at near-neutral pH. Some indication may be derived from Casciotti et al. (2007) who evaluated the effect of storage conditions on the O isotopic signature of NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> in freshwater and seawater samples at various pH values, temperatures and NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> concentrations. In particular at pH 6 and 8 at 4°C, they found substantial exchange of O between NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> and H<sub>2</sub>O, totaling 10-30% within 3 weeks of storage. This may indicate a potential for O exchange in soil moisture under normal conditions. However, it is doubtful whether the exchange observed was strictly chemical since the samples analyzed were derived from freshwater and marine ecosystems. Microorganisms present in the samples may likely be responsible for the observed exchange.

Based on our examination of the current literature we conclude that the possibility for chemical O exchange in soils can not be excluded. However, we consider chemical O exchange unlikely to be significant in soils, as there is currently no proof of its occurrence or extent under conditions that normally prevail in soil ecosystems.

### Biochemical oxygen exchange

While proof is lacking on the occurrence and significance of chemical O exchange in soil ecosystems, this is not the case when considering biochemical exchange. The remainder of this study we focus on biochemical exchange. The processes during which biochemical O exchange is reported to occur are all enzymatically catalyzed. We will discuss these processes, their thermodynamics and the enzymes involved. Finally, we review ecosystem studies that may indirectly provide support for the occurrence of substantial O exchange in soil ecosystems.



### Nitrification pathway

Biochemical O exchange has been associated with several nitrifiers (Table 2.2), including both ammonia ( $\text{NH}_3$ ) and nitrite oxidizers. Andersson et al. (1982) analyzed the  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  of  $\text{NO}_2^-$  derived from  $\text{NH}_4^+$  and hydroxylamine ( $\text{NH}_2\text{OH}$ ) oxidation by the  $\text{NH}_3$  oxidizer *Nitrosomonas europaea* in the presence of  $^{18}\text{O}$  enriched  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ . They reported O exchange between  $\text{NO}_2^-$  and  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ . The  $\text{NO}_2^-$  oxidizer *Nitrobacter agilis* grown on  $^{15}\text{N}^{16}\text{O}_2^-$  in the presence of  $^{18}\text{O}$  enriched  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  produced zero, single and double  $^{18}\text{O}$  labeled  $\text{NO}_3^-$  (Kumar et al., 1983). This double  $^{18}\text{O}$  labeled  $\text{NO}_3^-$  could only have been formed as a result of O exchange during  $\text{NO}_2^-$  oxidation to  $\text{NO}_3^-$  (Kumar et al., 1983). DiSpirito et al. (1986) reported O exchange between  $\text{NO}_3^-$  molecules was catalyzed by *Nitrobacter winogradskyi* grown on  $\text{NO}_2^-$ . Albeit to a smaller extent than between  $\text{NO}_3^-$  molecules, O exchange also occurred between  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and  $\text{NO}_3^-$  (DiSpirito et al., 1986).

Ammonia oxidation takes place in two steps: first  $\text{NH}_3$  is oxidized to  $\text{NH}_2\text{OH}$ , which is then oxidized to  $\text{NO}_2^-$ . The former process is catalyzed by the membrane bound enzyme ammonia mono-oxygenase, and requires  $\text{O}_2$  and the input of electrons (Arp et al., 2002; Arp et al., 2003; Fiencke et al., 2006) (Figure 2.3). The required electrons are provided by the second step, the conversion of  $\text{NH}_2\text{OH}$  to  $\text{NO}_2^-$ , which is catalyzed by the enzyme hydroxylamine oxidoreductase (HAO) that is located in the periplasm (Arp et al., 2002; Arp et al., 2003) (Figure 2.3). This conversion yields additional reducing equivalents that are needed to gain energy from this reaction. This is an important point with respect to the possibility of O exchange; as this second step involves the incorporation of O from  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  (Figure 2.4(a)), the reverse of the process could thus allow the exchange of O. However,  $\text{NH}_3$  oxidizers are mainly obligatory lithoautotrophic organisms and gain energy

Table 2.2:  $^{15}\text{N}$ -NMR studies reporting biochemical oxygen exchange between  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and intermediate compounds of the nitrification and denitrification pathways by nitrifiers.

Species	Substrate	Measured Ion	Reference
<i>Nitrosomonas europaea</i>	$\text{NH}_4^+$ , $\text{NH}_2\text{OH}$	$\text{NO}_2^-$ , $\text{NO}_3^-$	Andersson et al. (1982)
<i>Nitrobacter agilis</i>	$\text{NO}_2^-$	$\text{NO}_3^-$	Kumar et al. (1983)
<i>Nitrobacter winogradskyi</i>	$\text{NO}_2^-$	$\text{NO}_3^-$	DiSpirito et al. (1986)



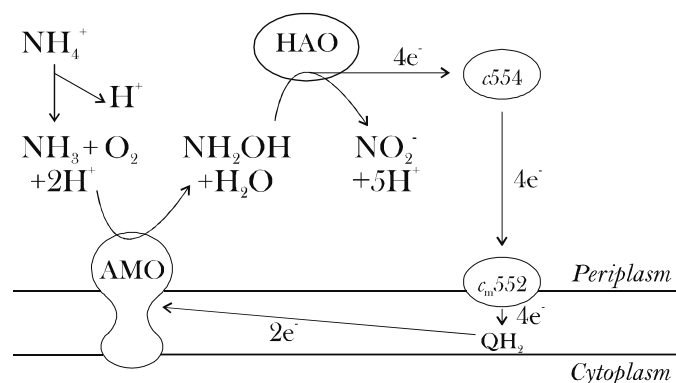
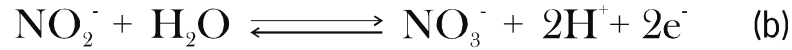
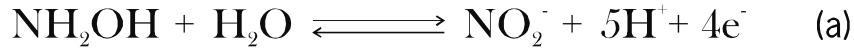


Figure 2.3: Arrangement of the enzymes involved in oxidation of ammonia to nitrite in cells of ammonia oxidizing bacteria (AOB) (Arp et al., 2002; Arp et al., 2003; Fiencke et al., 2006). AMO = ammonia monooxygenase; HAO = hydroxylamine oxidoreductase;  $\text{QH}_2$  = quinol;  $c_{554}$  and  $c_{m552}$  = cytochromes involved in (part of) the electron flow.

from  $\text{NH}_3$  oxidation for their growth. The conversion of  $\text{NH}_2\text{OH}$  to  $\text{NO}_2^-$  is essential to provide electrons for  $\text{NH}_3$  oxidation to  $\text{NH}_2\text{OH}$ . It would thus be unbeneficial and therefore unlikely that the reverse of the reaction of  $\text{NH}_2\text{OH}$  oxidation to  $\text{NO}_2^-$  would take place and allow for O exchange by  $\text{NH}_3$  oxidizing nitrifiers. In addition, *Nitrosomonas europaea* is the only  $\text{NH}_3$  oxidizer studied with regard to O exchange (Andersson et al., 1982), but it is not a very common nitrifier in the soil. It is rather unrepresentative of this group of nitrifiers in a variety of traits (Casciotti et al., 2001; Kowalchuk et al., 2001; Arp et al., 2003; Wrage et al., 2004b; Shaw et al., 2006), and this possibly extends to its behavior regarding O exchange. Recently, it has been reported that Archaea may also be capable of  $\text{NH}_3$  oxidation (Könneke et al., 2005), and that such Archaea constitute a significant part of the  $\text{NH}_3$  oxidizing community in soil (Leininger et al., 2006). However, little is known about (dis-)similarities between these Archaea and the better-known bacterial  $\text{NH}_3$  oxidizers. Altogether, we can only speculate about O exchange induced by  $\text{NH}_3$  oxidation in soil systems.

In nitrification,  $\text{NH}_3$  oxidation is followed by the oxidation of  $\text{NO}_2^-$  to  $\text{NO}_3^-$ . This process is catalyzed by the membrane-bound enzyme nitrite-oxidoreductase (Bock et al., 1986). Again, the reversibility of this step could allow for the exchange of O atoms between  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and  $\text{NO}_2^-$  or  $\text{NO}_3^-$  (Figure 2.4(b)) (Aleem, 1968; Sundermeyer-Klinger et al., 1984; Wood, 1986). Removal of reducing equivalents





2

Figure 2.4: Reversible processes in the pathway of nitrification including the incorporation/release of  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ , thus allowing for O exchange. (a) The oxidation of hydroxylamine ( $\text{NH}_2\text{OH}$ ) to  $\text{NO}_2^-$ ; a reversible reaction catalyzed by hydroxylamine oxidoreductase (HAO). (b) The oxidation of  $\text{NO}_2^-$  to  $\text{NO}_3^-$ ; a reversible reaction catalyzed by nitrite oxidoreductase (Aleem, 1968; Sundermeyer-Klinger et al., 1984; Wood, 1986).

( $\text{H}_2$ ), by burning with  $\text{O}_2$ , is needed to pull this reaction forward (towards production of  $\text{NO}_3^-$ ). Because of these thermodynamics of the reaction, the reaction is probably close to equilibrium and the reverse may occur as well, thereby allowing for O exchange.

In addition it should be noted that the two  $\text{NO}_2^-$  oxidizing nitrifiers studied and reported to catalyze O exchange between  $\text{NO}_2^-$  and  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  are of the genus *Nitrobacter* (Kumar et al., 1983; DiSpirito et al., 1986). These form an exceptional group of nitrifiers in that they are not strictly autotrophic and aerobic. *Nitrobacter* can grow heterotrophically (Bock et al., 1986) while repressing the nitrite-oxidizing system (Steinmüller et al., 1977), and they are also capable of anaerobic growth, converting  $\text{NO}_3^-$  to  $\text{NO}_2^-$  with pyruvate, acetate or glycerol as electron donors (Aleem et al., 1981; Sundermeyer-Klinger et al., 1984). Compared to strictly autotrophic  $\text{NO}_2^-$  oxidizers, these organisms are thus less dependent on the energy derived from  $\text{NO}_2^-$  oxidation. The argument that the reverse reaction would not take place because it is energetically unfavorable may therefore not hold for these  $\text{NO}_2^-$  oxidizers. The reverse reaction, and thereby O exchange, is likely to occur in this case. For strictly autotrophic  $\text{NO}_2^-$  oxidizers, the occurrence and extent of the reverse reaction remains speculative.

### Denitrification pathway

Oxygen exchange between  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and nitrogen oxides ( $\text{NO}_3^-$ ,  $\text{NO}_2^-$  and nitric oxide ( $\text{NO}$ )) has been quantified for a number of denitrifiers, and was observed to take place at least to some extent in all denitrifiers studied (Table 2.3) (Garber et al., 1982; Aerssens et al., 1986; Shearer et al., 1988; Ye et al., 1991; Casciotti et al., 2002). The denitrifiers studied were all bacteria, so the discussion below will



consider the processes and enzymes involved in bacterial denitrification only (as opposed to fungal denitrification).

The O exchange is quantified by measuring the incorporation of O from artificially <sup>18</sup>O enriched H<sub>2</sub>O into either N<sub>2</sub>O or NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup>. The extent of O exchange differed both between species and substrates (Table 2.3). Casciotti et al. (2002) found O exchange during NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> reduction to N<sub>2</sub>O to be small for *Pseudomonas aureofaciens* (< 10% incorporation of H<sub>2</sub>O-O into N<sub>2</sub>O), but approximately 30% for *Corynebacterium nephridii* and up to 78% for *Pseudomonas chlororaphis*. Ye et al. (1991) studied O exchange during NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> and NO reduction to N<sub>2</sub>O for eight

Table 2.3: Studies reporting on biochemical oxygen exchange between H<sub>2</sub>O and intermediate compounds of the denitrification pathway by denitrifiers.

Species	Substrate	Measured ion or compound	Percentage of exchange <sup>\$</sup>	NiR type	Reference
<i>Paracoccus denitrificans</i>	NO <sub>2</sub> <sup>-</sup>	N <sub>2</sub> O	59	heme-cd1	Ye et al. (1991)
	NO	N <sub>2</sub> O	11		
<i>Pseudomonas aeruginosa</i>	NO <sub>2</sub> <sup>-</sup>	N <sub>2</sub> O	76	heme-cd1	Ye et al. (1991)
	NO	N <sub>2</sub> O	19		
<i>Pseudomonas stutzeri</i>	NO <sub>2</sub> <sup>-</sup>	N <sub>2</sub> O	58	heme-cd1	Ye et al. (1991)
	NO	N <sub>2</sub> O	4		
<i>Pseudomonas fluorescens</i>	NO <sub>2</sub> <sup>-</sup>	N <sub>2</sub> O	39	heme-cd1	Ye et al. (1991)
	NO	N <sub>2</sub> O	15		
<i>Alcaligenes eutrophus</i>	NO <sub>2</sub> <sup>-</sup>	N <sub>2</sub> O	94	copper	Ye et al. (1991)
	NO	N <sub>2</sub> O	84		
<i>Achromobacter cycloclastes</i>	NO <sub>2</sub> <sup>-</sup>	N <sub>2</sub> O	4	copper	Ye et al. (1991)
	NO	N <sub>2</sub> O	30		
<i>Pseudomonas aureofaciens</i>	NO <sub>2</sub> <sup>-</sup>	N <sub>2</sub> O	6	copper	Ye et al. (1991)
	NO	N <sub>2</sub> O	37		
<i>Rhodopseudomonas sphaeroides</i>	NO <sub>2</sub> <sup>-</sup>	N <sub>2</sub> O	90	copper	Ye et al. (1991)
	NO	N <sub>2</sub> O	61		
<i>Paracoccus denitrificans</i>	NO <sub>2</sub> <sup>-</sup>	NO <sub>2</sub> <sup>-</sup> ; N <sub>2</sub> O	32; 100	heme-cd1	Garber & Hollocher (1982)
<i>Pseudomonas denitrificans</i>	NO <sub>2</sub> <sup>-</sup>	NO <sub>2</sub> <sup>-</sup> ; N <sub>2</sub> O	12; 70	heme-cd1	
<i>Pseudomonas stutzeri</i>	NO <sub>2</sub> <sup>-</sup>	N <sub>2</sub> O	8 - 35	heme-cd1	Aerssens et al. (1986)
	NO	N <sub>2</sub> O	13 - 31		
<i>Pseudomonas stutzeri</i>	NO <sub>2</sub> <sup>-</sup>	NO <sub>2</sub> <sup>-</sup>	5 - 8	heme-cd1	Shearer & Kohl (1988)
<i>Pseudomonas aureofaciens</i>	NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup>	N <sub>2</sub> O	< 10	copper	Casciotti et al. (2002)
<i>Corynebacterium nephridii</i>	NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup>	N <sub>2</sub> O	30	copper	
<i>Pseudomonas chlororaphis</i>	NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup>	N <sub>2</sub> O	61 - 78	heme-cd1	

<sup>\$</sup> at the end of incubation; total incubation period differs for different experiments



denitrifiers. They observed exchange rates up to 94% during  $\text{NO}_2^-$  reduction. During reduction of  $\text{NO}$ , the amount of  $\text{O}$  incorporated from  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  into  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  ranged between 4 and 84%. No  $\text{O}$  from  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  was incorporated in  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  when pure cultures of *Pseudomonas aureofaciens* were incubated with  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ , showing that  $\text{O}$  exchange takes place during reduction of  $\text{NO}_2^-$  and/or  $\text{NO}$  to  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ , and not with  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  itself (Ye et al., 1991). Aerssens et al. (1986) also determined  $\text{O}$  exchange during both  $\text{NO}_2^-$  and  $\text{NO}$  reduction, by *Pseudomonas stutzeri*. They report the extent of  $\text{O}$  exchange between  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and the produced  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  to range between 8 and 35% for  $\text{NO}_2^-$  reduction, and between 13 and 31% for  $\text{NO}$  reduction. In addition, they found  $\text{O}$  exchange to decrease with increasing  $\text{NO}_2^-$  concentrations. Shearer and Kohl (1988) reported the incorporation of  $\text{O}$  from  $^{18}\text{O}$ -labeled  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  in  $\text{NO}_2^-$  by *Pseudomonas stutzeri* to range between 5 and 8%. Garber and Hollocher (1982) found the extent of exchange to differ among denitrifiers, but to be present in all species studied.

Most denitrifier studies have concentrated on  $\text{O}$  exchange during  $\text{NO}_2^-$  and  $\text{NO}$  reduction to  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ . The  $\text{NO}_2^-$  reduction to  $\text{NO}$  in the denitrification pathway is an enzyme-bound dehydration step including the incorporation of  $\text{H}^+$  and formation of  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  (Figure 2.5). This step is reversible and hence allows for  $\text{O}$  exchange (Averill et al., 1982; Garber et al., 1982; Kim et al., 1984; Weeg-Aerssens et al., 1987; Shearer et al., 1988; Weeg-Aerssens et al., 1988). Enzymes responsible for  $\text{NO}_2^-$  reduction to  $\text{NO}$  are of two distinct types: cytochrome *cd<sub>1</sub>* and copper-containing nitrite reductase (heme-*cd<sub>1</sub>*-NiR and copper-NiR, respectively) (Hochstein et al., 1988; Averill, 1996). Kim and Hollocher (1984) have shown that NiRs of the heme-*cd<sub>1</sub>* type are able to catalyze  $\text{NO}_2^-/\text{H}_2\text{O}-\text{O}$  exchange. Ye et al. (1994) also found significant rates of  $\text{O}$  exchange during  $\text{NO}_2^-$  reduction for all four heme-*cd<sub>1</sub>*-NiR containing denitrifiers studied. They showed  $\text{O}$  exchange to be possible in copper-NiR containing species as well, but the extent differed considerably between the four species studied (Table 2.3). The latter may be explained by the fact that copper-NiR containing organisms exhibit quite extreme physiological diversity (Coyne et al., 1989; Ye et al., 1991; Averill, 1996). Diversity in functional enzymes may thus result in differences in the extent of exchange. In nature, the heme-*cd<sub>1</sub>*-NiR is present in about two-third of the denitrifying species examined (Hochstein et al., 1988; Averill, 1996). Overall, organisms with the ability to catalyze  $\text{O}$  exchange during  $\text{NO}_2^-$  reduction are very likely to be present



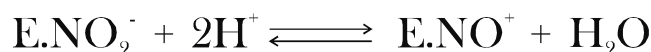
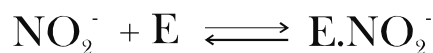


Figure 2.5: The step of NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> reduction in denitrification to N<sub>2</sub>O and N<sub>2</sub> is an enzyme-bound, reversible dehydration step (E = enzyme) (Averill et al., 1982; Garber et al., 1982; Kim et al., 1984; Weeg-Aerssens et al., 1987 and 1988; Shearer et al., 1988).

2

in both natural and agricultural ecosystems.

For NO reduction, three types of nitric oxide reductase (NOR) have been identified in bacteria; cNOR, qNOR and qCuNOR (Tavares et al., 2006). All three are membrane-bound enzymes. Although structure and composition of their inactive subunits differ, their active site structure is thought to be highly homologous (Tavares et al., 2006). While theoretical studies have pointed out the nature of the enzymatic reaction of NO reduction, the exact mechanism is still unclear (Tavares et al., 2006). With respect to O exchange, Ye et al. (1991) reported differences in the rate of exchange during NO reduction for species differing in their *NiR*-type. Significantly higher extents of exchange were found for the copper-*NiR* than the heme-cd<sub>1</sub>-*NiR* containing species (Table 2.3). It may be hypothesized that species with distinct *NiRs* also have different NORs, causing differences in exchange during NO reduction.

Although not as intensively studied as NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> and NO reduction, the possibility of O exchange during the first step of denitrification, the reduction of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> to NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup>, should also be considered. Exchange of O during denitrification of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> to N<sub>2</sub>O has been reported (Casciotti et al., 2002), but the results could be interpreted as a result of O exchange during later stages of the denitrification process. Nitrate reductases appear to be fairly similar among denitrifying bacteria (Averill, 1996). Respiratory NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> reduction involves the nitrate reductase NaR, which is located in the cytoplasmic membrane, with its active site in the cytoplasm (Ye et al., 1994; Averill, 1996; Tavares et al., 2006; Wallenstein et al., 2006). In contrast, *NiR* is a soluble enzyme in the periplasmic space and NOR is bound to the cytoplasmic membrane, but has its active site in the periplasm (Figure 2.6). For NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> reduction to NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup>, NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> thus first has to pass the cytoplasmic membrane, and NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> needs to be transported back into the periplasm. So, for O exchange with (<sup>18</sup>O-) H<sub>2</sub>O to take place, the H<sub>2</sub>O would need to pass the membrane as well,



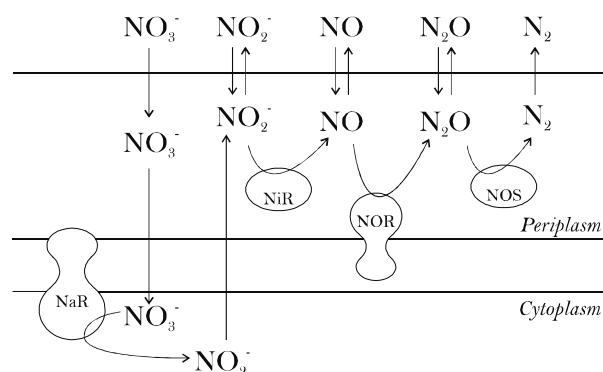


Figure 2.6: Arrangement of the enzymes involved in denitrification in Gram-negative bacteria. NaR = nitrate reductase; NiR = nitrite reductase; NoR = nitric oxide reductase; NoS = nitrous oxide reductase. Modified from Ye et al.(1994), Averill (1996) and Wallenstein (2006).

while this is not needed for O exchange during  $\text{NO}_2^-$  and NO reduction. The exchange of O may thus be less likely during the first part of the bacterial denitrification pathway. A second type of nitrate reductase is known, NaS, which participates in nitrogen assimilation (Lin et al., 1998; Richardson et al., 2001). This enzyme is located in the cytoplasmic space (Lin et al., 1998; Richardson et al., 2001) (as is the active site of NaR), so the  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  would also need to pass the cytoplasmic membrane for O exchange during  $\text{NO}_3^-$  reduction to  $\text{NO}_2^-$  (as part of N assimilation) catalyzed by this enzyme. Yet another respiratory nitrate reductase is known which is involved in nitrate respiration that is coupled to quinol oxidation (Richardson et al., 2001; Tavares et al., 2006). This NaP is located in the periplasmic space (Berks et al., 1994; Berks et al., 1995a; Berks et al., 1995b; Richardson et al., 2001; Tavares et al., 2006). So for O exchange with  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  to take place upon  $\text{NO}_3^-$  reduction by microorganisms that possess this enzyme, the  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  (and  $\text{NO}_3^-$ ) does not need to pass the cytoplasmic membrane.

The last compound left in the denitrification pathway that may be subject to O exchange is  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ . As  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  formation is chemically (Bonner et al., 1952) and enzymatically (St. John et al., 1977) irreversible, O exchange between  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  is very unlikely. Results of Ye et al. (1991) also confirm this, since no  $^{18}\text{O}$  from  $^{18}\text{O}\text{-H}_2\text{O}$  was incorporated into  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  when pure cultures of *Pseudomonas aureofaciens* were incubated with  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ .

To summarize, O exchange during the process of denitrification seems to be



mainly associated with NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> and NO reduction. All the reactions in the stepwise reduction of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> to N<sub>2</sub> are exergonic (Averill, 1996), but the energy gain is smallest for NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> reduction. Reduction of NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> could therefore be argued to be the major contributor to O exchange since this step is most likely to be reversed. Garber and Hollocher (1982) even argued, based on required functional traits and kinetic considerations, that NiR is the only reasonable candidate as the enzyme responsible for the catalysis of O exchange during denitrification.

#### *Nitrifier denitrification pathway*

The only organism studied with respect to O exchange that is capable of nitrifier denitrification is *Nitrosomonas europaea*. However, O exchange in this microorganism was studied with respect to the nitrification pathway (Andersson et al., 1982). As *N. europaea* is not very common in the soil and because N<sub>2</sub>O production through the nitrifier denitrification pathway by this organism differs from that in other nitrifiers (Casciotti et al., 2001; Kowalchuk et al., 2001; Arp et al., 2003; Wrage et al., 2004b; Shaw et al., 2006), there is effectively no literature on O exchange during the nitrifier denitrification pathway in soil. Current understanding on the enzymes involved in this pathway may provide some insight. The enzyme responsible for NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> reduction by nitrifiers has been identified as a copper-containing NiR that seems very similar to that found in denitrifiers (Casciotti et al., 2001; Chain et al., 2003; Cantera et al., 2007), possibly as a result of lateral gene transfer (Garbeva et al., 2007). It could thus be hypothesized to behave similarly to copper-NiR in denitrifiers. However, the behavior of copper-NiR containing denitrifiers with respect to O exchange was very diverse (Table 2.3), which suggests that the extent of O exchange during nitrifier denitrification could be similarly diverse. Literature suggests that the NOR in denitrifying ammonia oxidizers may be similar to that in denitrifiers as well. Casciotti and Ward (Casciotti et al., 2005) identified the widespread occurrence of genes encoding NOR in strains of ammonia oxidizing bacteria, including *Nitrosomonas* and *Nitrosococcus* spp., similar to *norB* gene sequences from denitrifiers. Garbeva et al. (Garbeva et al., 2007) found gene sequences of *norB* (and *nirK*) from several *Nitrosospora* spp. not phylogenetically different from those of denitrifiers. If the NOR in ammonia oxidizers is indeed similar to that in denitrifiers, nitrifiers capable of carrying out the nitrifier denitrification pathway



will be also able to catalyze O exchange with NO as substrate. Although future research needs to explore this further, we can hypothesize that O exchange may occur during nitrifier denitrification.

## 2

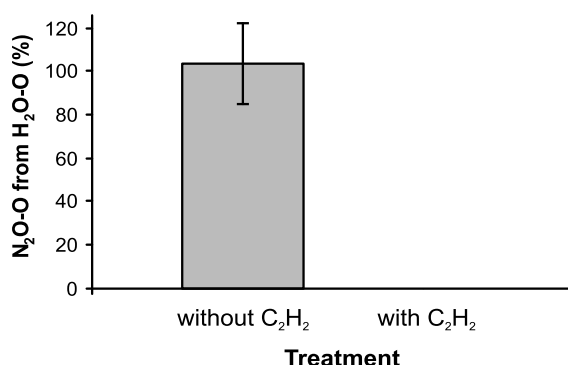
*Soil studies*

The studies summarized above show that O exchange has been reported in many major groups of nitrifiers and denitrifiers. Temperatures and pH in these experiments were not unrealistic for soil. This suggests that O exchange catalyzed by such microorganisms can be expected in soil as well. However, these were all studies on monocultures incubated in a nutrient medium. The importance of O exchange in functioning soil ecosystems has not been established yet.

Several soil incubation studies indirectly suggest the occurrence of O exchange. Wrage et al. (2005) incubated soil with  $^{18}\text{O}$  enriched  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  at 1.0 atom% excess. In the presence of acetylene ( $\text{C}_2\text{H}_2$ ; inhibiting nitrification and the reduction of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  to  $\text{N}_2$ ), the  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  values of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  did not increase above background levels (Figure 2.7). Soil was also incubated without  $\text{C}_2\text{H}_2$  to determine  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production and its O isotopic signature. In the absence of O exchange, the maximum  $^{18}\text{O}$  enrichment that could be reached in the produced  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  would then be 67% of the atom% in  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  (Figure 2.2); or 0.67 atom% excess in this case. This theoretical maximum could only be reached if all  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  would be produced through nitrification-coupled denitrification of the applied  $\text{NH}_4^+$ , without any  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  resulting from nitrification, nitrifier denitrification or denitrification of applied  $\text{NO}_3^-$  (Figure 2.2). This was unlikely as considerable amounts of  $\text{NH}_4^+$  and  $\text{NO}_3^-$  had been applied to the soil. However, within 24 hours the O isotopic signature of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  became identical to that of the  $^{18}\text{O}$  enriched  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  (Figure 2.7, Wrage et al. (2005)). A reinterpretation of these results therefore seems to suggest (i) extensive and rapid O exchange between  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and intermediate compounds of the  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  producing pathway(s); and (ii) a biochemical rather than a chemical controlled exchange process, as this exchange is inhibited by  $\text{C}_2\text{H}_2$ .

Menyailo and Hungate (2006a) applied  $^{18}\text{O}$  enriched  $\text{NO}_3^-$  to forest soils and measured the  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  of the produced  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ . Under circumstances where both nitrification and the reduction of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  to  $\text{N}_2$  were inhibited, the O isotopic signature of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  produced should be identical to that of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  present in the soil.





2

Figure 2.7: <sup>18</sup>O-N<sub>2</sub>O enrichment relative to the applied <sup>18</sup>O-H<sub>2</sub>O enrichment (in %), after 24 h incubation with and without C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>2</sub>. Data from Wrage et al. (2005), averaged over 0.1, 0.5 and 1.0 atom% excess <sup>18</sup>O-H<sub>2</sub>O. At 100%, the N<sub>2</sub>O thus obtained the same enrichment as the applied H<sub>2</sub>O. The theoretical maximum enrichment of N<sub>2</sub>O possible if no O exchange would take place would be 67%. Both average and error bars for the treatment with C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>2</sub> are too small compared to the thickness of the x-axis to be visible.

However, the maximum <sup>18</sup>O-N<sub>2</sub>O was 1.13 atom% excess, while that of the NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> applied was 1.40 atom% excess. Incomplete inhibition of nitrification and the reduction of N<sub>2</sub>O to N<sub>2</sub> should be considered as possible explanations for this lower enrichment. However, O exchange between the enriched NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> and unlabeled H<sub>2</sub>O could be an alternative explanation.

### Discussion - Interference with stable isotope tracing studies

To our knowledge, O exchange between H<sub>2</sub>O and nitrogenous oxides during nitrification and denitrification has not been quantified in terrestrial ecosystems, neither in field studies nor in laboratory incubations. As O isotopic analyses are now increasingly used to study N turnover processes in these ecosystems, information about the occurrence of O exchange is crucial to evaluate the reliability of these studies. Below, we discuss the possible implications of the process of O exchange for such studies.

#### *Source determination of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>*

Biological processes have a significant effect on the natural abundance isotopic composition of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>. Analyses of δ<sup>15</sup>N- and δ<sup>18</sup>O-NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> are commonly used to discriminate between NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> sources and to evaluate the residence time of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> in



the soil-plant environment (Amberger et al., 1987; Durka et al., 1994; Mengis et al., 2001; Williard et al., 2001; Burns et al., 2002; Pardo et al., 2004). In many of these studies the  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  of the  $\text{NO}_3^-$  is low compared to atmospheric  $\text{NO}_3^-$  (+15 to +75‰<sub>SMOW</sub>), but closer to the range expected from nitrification of soil N (-5 to +15‰<sub>SMOW</sub>) (Figure 2.1). It is consequently reasoned that most  $\text{NO}_3^-$  in e.g. groundwater or drainage water is derived from microbial nitrification of soil-N within the soil system, with little direct contribution of atmospheric deposition. However, soil water has an even lower  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  (about -25 to +4‰<sub>SMOW</sub>, Figure 2.1). Therefore, exchange of O atoms between  $\text{NO}_3^-$  and  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  (as a result of reversible processes of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  transformation where O is incorporated from or released to  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ ) would decrease the  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  signature of the  $\text{NO}_3^-$ . Depending on the extent of this exchange, the resulting net  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$ - $\text{NO}_3^-$  could be any intermediate between the  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  of  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and that of the actual source(s). The contribution of nitrification of soil N to the  $\text{NO}_3^-$  pool could therefore be overestimated if O exchange is not taken into account. However, at equilibrium  $\text{NO}_2^-$  and  $\text{NO}_3^-$  appear to be slightly enriched in  $^{18}\text{O}$  compared to water (equilibrium isotope effect) (Bohlke et al., 2003; Casciotti et al., 2007). Reliable quantitative knowledge on this effect remains unavailable as only these two studies have addressed this issue.

Analyses of  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$ - (and  $\delta^{15}\text{N}$ -)  $\text{NO}_3^-$  are also used to evaluate the progress of denitrification (Böttcher et al., 1990; Wassenaar, 1995; Aravena et al., 1998; Mengis et al., 1999; Mengis et al., 2001; Groffman et al., 2006; Panno et al., 2006; Sebilo et al., 2006). During denitrification, isotope fractionation leaves the residual  $\text{NO}_3^-$  relatively enriched in the heavier isotopes  $^{18}\text{O}$  and  $^{15}\text{N}$ , which is used to assess the role of denitrification. However, if O exchange with  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  takes place, the  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$ - $\text{NO}_3^-$  would decrease again, leading to a possible underestimation of the rate of denitrification.

#### *Source determination of $\text{N}_2\text{O}$*

Measurements of  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  and  $\delta^{15}\text{N}$  of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  are used to study the production and consumption of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ , and to distinguish between pools of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  (Wahlen et al., 1985; Kim et al., 1990; Kim et al., 1993; Yoshinari et al., 1997; Tilsner et al., 2003; Schmidt et al., 2004a; Wrage et al., 2004c; Van Groenigen et al., 2005a; Pérez et al., 2006). For such studies, the occurrence of O exchange upon processes of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  formation and consumption may cause similar problems as for  $\text{NO}_3^-$  source



determination. Interpretation of the isotopic signatures for source determination is based on distinct isotopic signatures from different N<sub>2</sub>O pools (soil, oceans, stratosphere), and isotopic fractionation is again used to evaluate the process of denitrification to N<sub>2</sub>O and further reduction (consumption) to N<sub>2</sub> in soil. In this process of N<sub>2</sub>O reduction, isotope fractionation causes a relative enrichment of the heavier isotopes in N<sub>2</sub>O. However, O exchange during reduction of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> and/or NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> to N<sub>2</sub>O with H<sub>2</sub>O would dilute the O pool of these nitrogenous oxides with <sup>16</sup>O, and lead to a lower δ<sup>18</sup>O-N<sub>2</sub>O signature. If such an exchange effect is not accounted for, this would lead to incorrect interpretation of the δ<sup>18</sup>O-N<sub>2</sub>O signature, and to an underestimation of the contribution of denitrification.

In the study of Wrage et al. (2005), soil treated with <sup>18</sup>O enriched H<sub>2</sub>O in the presence of C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>2</sub> produced N<sub>2</sub>O of which the O isotopic signature did not differ from background levels, suggesting the absence of O exchange. However, the data of the non-acetylene incubations indicated the presence of biochemical O exchange; the O isotopic signature of the N<sub>2</sub>O produced often reached values close to that of the <sup>18</sup>O enriched H<sub>2</sub>O of the treatment. This methodology aims at distinguishing N<sub>2</sub>O production from nitrification, nitrifier denitrification and denitrification. O exchange interferes with such experiments since it increases the <sup>18</sup>O value of the N<sub>2</sub>O. It thereby leads to an overestimation of the contribution of nitrifier denitrification and nitrification-coupled denitrification to total N<sub>2</sub>O production.

To summarize, the presence of O exchange between H<sub>2</sub>O and nitrogenous oxides and the uncertainty about its extent is relevant to the interpretation of <sup>18</sup>O data from studies on (i) source determination of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>; (ii) evaluation of soil processes and residence time of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> and soil-N in general (cycling through biota and nitrification); (iii) estimates on the progress of denitrification; (iv) source determination of N<sub>2</sub>O; and (v) distinction between pathways of N<sub>2</sub>O production. Considering previous studies on O exchange and plausible processes that facilitate such exchange, major concerns are especially associated with N<sub>2</sub>O source determination studies. Published literature mainly emphasizes O exchange with intermediates (NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> and NO) of denitrification. Therefore, the O isotopic signature of N<sub>2</sub>O is likely to be more affected by O exchange than that of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> and its <sup>18</sup>O analysis thus more susceptible to misinterpretation.



## Discussion - Research recommendations

As discussed above, the presence of O exchange can interfere with  $\text{NO}_3^-$  and  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  source determination studies. To enable correct interpretation of O isotopic signatures in such studies, quantitative knowledge on O exchange in soil is required. We suggest that future research should, next to extending monoculture studies, focus on developing methods to quantify O exchange in soil. Below, we will discuss some challenges and possible experimental approaches.

At natural abundance levels it is impossible to make a reliable distinction between  $^{18}\text{O}$  fractionation and  $^{18}\text{O}$  exchange. Therefore, we postulate that quantification of O exchange needs to be done with artificially enriched  $^{18}\text{O}$  compounds. The use of  $^{18}\text{O}$  enriched  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  in combination with O isotopic analyses of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  and  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  could provide such information.

Measuring the incorporation of  $^{18}\text{O}$  from labeled  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  into  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  may already identify the *presence* of O exchange. However, since usually the relative contributions of nitrification, denitrification and nitrifier denitrification to  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production are unknown, this does not allow quantification of the *extent* of O exchange. We propose that research should therefore first focus on the few soil conditions where the contribution of these processes is known. The best opportunity for this is soil where denitrification is the sole process of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production. This could be reliably checked using combinations of  $^{15}\text{N}$  enriched  $\text{NH}_4^+$  and  $\text{NO}_3^-$  with subsequent  $^{15}\text{N}$ - $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  analyses. If in such a system  $^{18}\text{O}$  enriched  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  is applied, the  $^{18}\text{O}$  signal of the produced  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  would be a direct quantification of O exchange during denitrification.

In addition to  $^{18}\text{O}$  enriched  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ , the use of  $^{18}\text{O}$  enriched  $\text{NO}_3^-$  is an especially promising tool for studying O exchange. Combinations of treatments with  $^{15}\text{N}$  and  $^{18}\text{O}$  enriched  $\text{NO}_3^-$  and subsequent isotopic analyses of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  would allow the quantification of O exchange during denitrification. Without O exchange, the ratio of the N and O enrichment in the produced  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  should equal that of the applied  $\text{NO}_3^-$ . In theory, this would hold in any soil system, regardless of the relative contribution of denitrification to  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production.

It is clear that  $^{18}\text{O}$  analyses of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  would provide another useful tool in studying O exchange. Determination of the  $^{18}\text{O}$  signature of soil  $\text{NO}_3^-$  may be done on soil extracts. However, such soil extraction for mineral N analyses is



often done with KCl at relatively high concentrations (1-2 M). Although it is unclear whether significant chemical exchange may take place in soil, chloride ions are reported to catalyze chemical O exchange in aqueous solutions (Anbar et al., 1961). The possibility of the occurrence of O exchange in such soil KCl extraction solutions, prior to O isotopic analyses, should therefore be considered.

Similar to all the other biochemical processes involved, the extent of O exchange is likely to be dependent on soil conditions like pH, moisture content and temperature. Consequently, the effect of these parameters on the extent of O exchange needs to be identified. In particular, in order to assess complications relating to source determination using isotope analysis, it needs to be determined whether <sup>18</sup>O exchange is progressive with time or whether it occurs at fixed rates during the process of (de)nitrification.

To summarize, a method needs to be developed to study the extent of O exchange in soil systems, as well as its controlling factors. Such analysis of O exchange should then be included in methodology using <sup>18</sup>O analyses of N<sub>2</sub>O, and preferably also NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>, to correctly interpret the isotopic data.

## Conclusion

The literature reviewed demonstrates that most major groups of nitrifiers and denitrifiers are able to catalyze O exchange between NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> and H<sub>2</sub>O. Oxygen exchange, especially during denitrification, is likely to be significant in most soils, but uncertainty about the extent of exchange and its controls remains and needs to be studied. The occurrence of O exchange is a concern for isotope tracer methods using <sup>18</sup>O analyses, both at natural abundance and artificially enriched levels. Consequently, quantification of this exchange by microbial communities in the soil is necessary. As it is difficult to make a reliable distinction between <sup>18</sup>O fractionation and <sup>18</sup>O exchange at natural abundance levels, this needs to be done with artificially enriched <sup>18</sup>O compounds. In particular, we suggest that future research should focus on developing methods to quantify O exchange in soil (as opposed to in monocultures). In addition, it needs to be determined whether <sup>18</sup>O exchange is progressive with time or occurs at fixed rates (depending on environmental conditions) during the process of (de)nitrification. This is essential for correct interpretation of O isotopic signatures from tracer studies.



If O exchange in natural systems is significant but not corrected for,  $^{18}\text{O}$  analysis may lead to an overestimation of microbial nitrification of soil N as the source of both  $\text{NO}_3^-$  and  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  compared to fertilizer, manure and atmospheric deposition. We conclude that especially the  $^{18}\text{O}$  signature of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  should only be used with extreme caution in N source determination studies.

### Acknowledgements

This study was financed by the NitroEurope IP (GOCE-017841), funded by the European Commission under the 6th Framework Program. We would also like to thank the three anonymous referees whose comments and suggestions on an earlier version have greatly improved our manuscript.











## Chapter 3

### The $^{18}\text{O}$ signature of biogenic nitrous oxide is determined by oxygen exchange with water

**Abstract** To effectively mitigate emissions of the greenhouse gas nitrous oxide ( $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ ) it is essential to understand the biochemical pathways by which it is produced. The  $^{18}\text{O}$  signature of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  is increasingly used to characterize these processes. However, assumptions on the origin of the O atom and resultant isotopic composition of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  that are based on reaction stoichiometry may be questioned. In particular, deficient knowledge on O exchange between  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and nitrogen oxides during  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production complicates the interpretation of the  $^{18}\text{O}$  signature of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ . Here we studied O exchange during  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  formation in soil, using a novel combination of  $^{18}\text{O}$  and  $^{15}\text{N}$  tracing. Twelve soils were studied, covering soil and land-use variability across Europe. All soils demonstrated the significant presence of O exchange, as incorporation of O from  $^{18}\text{O}$  enriched  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  into  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  exceeded their maxima achievable through reaction stoichiometry. Based on the retention of the enrichment ratio of  $^{18}\text{O}$  and  $^{15}\text{N}$  of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  into  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ , we quantified O exchange during denitrification. Up to 97% (median 85%) of the  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ -O originated from  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  instead of from the denitrification substrate  $\text{NO}_3^-$ . We conclude that in soil, the main source of atmospheric  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ , the  $^{18}\text{O}$  signature of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  is mainly determined by  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  due to O exchange between nitrogen oxides and  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ . This challenges the assumption that the O of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  originates from  $\text{O}_2$  and  $\text{NO}_3^-$  as well, in ratios reflecting reaction stoichiometry.

D.M. Kool, N. Wrage, O. Oenema, D. Harris, J.W. Van Groenigen. 2009. The  $^{18}\text{O}$  signature of biogenic nitrous oxide is determined by O exchange with water. *Rapid Communications in Mass Spectrometry* 23: 102-108



## Introduction

Nitrous oxide ( $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ ) is a potent greenhouse gas and contributes to the breakdown of stratospheric ozone (Crutzen, 1981). Concerns about rising concentrations of atmospheric  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  and the need to develop effective mitigation strategies have led to increased interest in its biochemical production pathways. Oxygen isotopic analyses, generally expressed as its  $^{18}\text{O}$  signature, are commonly used in  $\text{NO}_3^-$  source determination and suggested to be a promising tool to study production and consumption of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  as well (Yoshinari et al., 1985; Böttcher et al., 1990; Kim et al., 1990; Durka et al., 1994; Cliff et al., 1997; Yoshinari et al., 1997; Naqvi et al., 1998; Pérez, 2005; Wrage et al., 2005; Menyailo et al., 2006b; Oelmann et al., 2007; Rock et al., 2007). Nitrification, nitrifier denitrification, and denitrification have been identified as the major microbial  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  producing pathways in soils and oceans (Firestone et al., 1989; Granli et al., 1994). Based on their reaction stoichiometry, the relative contribution of  $\text{O}_2$  and  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  as sources of the O in  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  differs for these processes (Figure 3.1). The O isotopic composition of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  is therefore considered to be distinct for these different pathways (Pérez, 2005; Wrage et al., 2005). However, the use of oxygen isotopic analyses to characterize these processes might be impaired by O exchange between  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and intermediates (e.g. nitrite, nitrate) in the various  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production pathways, which might alter the O isotopic signature (Kool et al., 2007). (Throughout this thesis, ‘oxygen exchange’ is used as short for the exchange of O between nitrogen oxides and  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ .) Oxygen exchange between such intermediates and  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  can be catalyzed by a variety of major groups of nitrifiers and denitrifiers (Kool et al., 2007). However, ecosystem studies using isotopes to determine sources of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  rarely consider the possible exchange of O between  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and nitrogen oxides. To our knowledge, its significance has never been established for soils, which constitute the main source of atmospheric  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  (IPCC, 2007).

Here we evaluated the significance of O exchange during  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production in soil. We developed novel methodology using  $^{18}\text{O}$  enriched  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and  $^{18}\text{O}$  and  $^{15}\text{N}$  enriched  $\text{NO}_3^-$ , combined with  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  isotopic analyses, to study the process of O exchange. In a series of laboratory incubation experiments on 12 soils covering European soil and land-use variability, we identified the presence and quantified the extent of O exchange in soil.



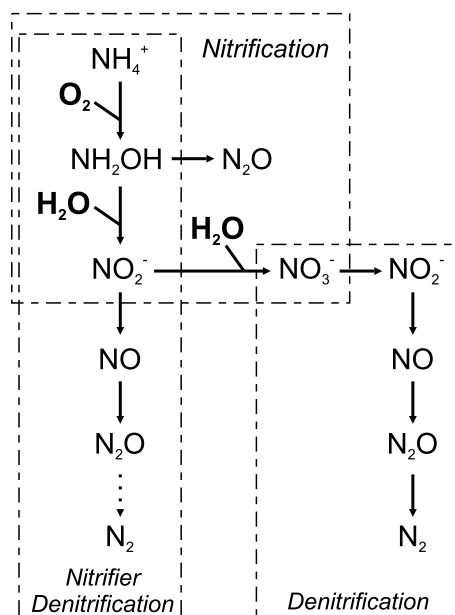


Figure 3.1: Incorporation of oxygen (O) from  $\text{O}_2$  and  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  into nitrogen oxides during nitrification, denitrification and nitrifier denitrification, following reaction stoichiometry.

## Methods

### Soil incubation

Soil samples were collected from 12 soils across Europe, of which location, soil properties and land-use are summarized in Table 3.1. The upper 10 cm of the soil was sampled after removal of the litter layer. The soil was dried at  $40^\circ\text{C}$ , sieved over 2 mm for homogeneity and stored at  $4^\circ\text{C}$  until further use.

Soil samples of 75 g dry soil were pre-incubated in glass jars for 7 days, at  $16^\circ\text{C}$  and 40% water holding capacity (WHC). Temperature and moisture conditions during incubation were set at  $16^\circ\text{C}$  and 80% WHC, respectively. The incubation period for the experiments was 28 h, as preliminary experiments had shown such a period to allow for sufficient  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production.

At the start of the incubation, all samples received  $100 \text{ mg N kg}^{-1}$  soil consisting of  $50 \text{ mg NH}_4^+\text{-N kg}^{-1}$  and  $50 \text{ mg NO}_3^-\text{-N kg}^{-1}$  soil. Four different treatments were established, each replicated five times. The different treatments (TR) involved the application of compounds enriched in  $^{18}\text{O}$  or  $^{15}\text{N}$ , as follows:



$^{18}\text{O}$  enriched  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  (TR1),  $^{18}\text{O}$  enriched  $\text{NO}_3^-$  (TR2),  $^{15}\text{N}$  enriched  $\text{NO}_3^-$  (TR3), or  $^{15}\text{N}$  enriched  $\text{NH}_4^+$  (TR4). The respective compounds were enriched in  $^{18}\text{O}$  at 1.0 atom% excess and at 40.0 atom% excess for  $^{15}\text{N}$ . The  $\text{NH}_4^+$  ( $^{15}\text{N}$  enriched and non-enriched) was applied as  $\text{NH}_4\text{Cl}$ ;  $\text{NO}_3^-$  as  $\text{Ca}(\text{NO}_3)_2 \cdot 4\text{H}_2\text{O}$  ( $^{15}\text{N}$  enriched and non-enriched) and partially as  $\text{NaNO}_3$  in TR2 ( $^{18}\text{O}$  enriched  $\text{NO}_3^-$ ). Demineralized water was used in all treatments to establish the correct moisture content. After treatment application, all jars were closed with septum-equipped lids for the duration of incubation.

At the end of incubation, gas samples were taken from the headspace and transferred to (vacuum) 12mL exetainers, to be analyzed on  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  content and its  $^{18}\text{O}$  signature. Subsequently, the soil dry weight of each replicate sample was determined to calculate its exact moisture content and therewith the exact  $^{18}\text{O}$  enrichment of the soil moisture during incubation.

Table 3.1: Description of the 12 soils studied, sampled across Europe. F, G and A denote forest, grassland and arable soils, respectively.

		Location		Vegetation and management		
Code	Soil texture <sup>a</sup>	Latitude/ longitude	Country	pH ( $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ )	Vegetation and crops	Fertilizer <sup>b</sup> ( $\text{kgN ha}^{-1} \text{yr}^{-1}$ )
F1	loam	48°30/11°11	GE	3.3 <sup>c</sup>	Norway Spruce	0
F2	sandy loam	61°51/24°17	FI	3.6	Scots Pine	0
F3	sandy loam	55°29/11°38	DE	4.2	Beech	0
F4	sandy loam	52°22/05°32	NL	3.8	Douglas fir, Oak	0
G1	sand	46°41/19°36	HU	7.8	Festuca spp.	0
G2	clay	47°17/07°44	SW	6.0	Grass, Clover	150
G3	silt loam	55°52/-03°12	UK	6.2	Lolium perenne	120
G4	silt loam	55°52/-03°12	UK	5.9	Lolium perenne	290
A1	silty clay loam	51°06/10°55	GE	7.1	Sugerbeat, winter Wheat	100
A2	silt loam	48°51/01°58	FR	7.2	Mustard, Maize, Wheat, Barley	175
A3	sandy clay	40°31/14°57	IT	7.5	Maize, Alfalfa, Lolium perenne	500
A4	clay loam	45°12/09°04	IT	7.1	Maize, Rice	400, 100 <sup>d</sup>

<sup>a</sup> USDA soil texture classification

<sup>b</sup> approximate, mineral plus organic fertilizer-N

<sup>c</sup> pH measured in  $\text{CaCl}_2$

<sup>d</sup> fertilizer for maize, rice respectively



### *Isotopic analyses*

Gas samples were analyzed at the UC Davis Stable Isotope Facility. The  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  concentration and its  $^{15}\text{N}$  and  $^{18}\text{O}$  signatures were determined using a Sercon Cryoprep trace gas concentration system interfaced to a Sercon 20/20 isotope ratio mass spectrometer (Sercon Ltd., Cheshire, UK). Isotope ratios were compared with  $\text{N}_2$  and  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  reference gases injected into the mass spectrometer within each sample analysis. Results were normalized using correction factors derived for standard samples containing  $1000\ \mu\text{L m}^{-3}$   $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  balanced with  $\text{N}_2$ , which were distributed throughout the analytical batch. No international certified isotope standards are available for  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ ; therefore, we calibrated the  $\delta^{15}\text{N}$  of the  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  reference gas by comparison with  $\text{N}_2$  with known isotopic content (i.e.  $\delta^{15}\text{N} = -3.1\text{‰}$  vs. atmospheric  $\text{N}_2$ ) after reduction of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  to  $\text{N}_2$  over copper at  $600^\circ\text{C}$ . We derived a  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  value for the  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  reference gas by comparison with  $\text{CO}_2$  of known isotopic content ( $\delta^{18}\text{O} = 10.41\text{‰}$  VSMOW) after conversion of both gases to  $\text{CO}$  over carbon at  $1400^\circ\text{C}$ . These measurements showed good precision for  $\delta^{15}\text{N}$  in  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  (standard deviation =  $0.06\text{‰}$  ( $n=8$ )) and greater variability for  $^{18}\text{O}$  in  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  (standard deviation =  $0.96\text{‰}$  ( $n=8$ )). We do not report  $^{15}\text{N}$  and  $^{18}\text{O}$  signatures when the  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  concentrations were below  $800$  and  $5000\ \mu\text{L m}^{-3}$ , respectively, as we considered these values to be the lower threshold values for reliable analysis. The above gas concentrations correspond to  $0.4$  and  $2.5\ \text{nmol N}_2\text{O}$  in the gas samples. At these amounts of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ , the typical standard deviation of isotope measurements is approximately  $3\text{‰}$ .

### *Data calculations*

The use of enriched compounds allowed us to consider only reaction stoichiometry and O exchange as determinants of the  $^{18}\text{O}$  signature of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ , as the effect of isotope fractionation would be negligible.

Presence of O exchange would be confirmed when the  $^{18}\text{O}$  incorporation from  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  into  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  (TR1) exceeded the calculated maximum incorporation that could be achieved through reaction stoichiometry. In the absence of O exchange, only  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  derived from  $\text{NH}_4^+$  would contain  $^{18}\text{O}$  originating from  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ . According to reaction stoichiometry,  $\text{NO}_3^-$  produced through nitrification of  $\text{NH}_4^+$  obtains two of its three O-atoms from  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  (Figure 3.1). The same 2:3 ratio would hold for the



$N_2O$  subsequently produced by denitrification of this nitrification-derived  $NO_3^-$ . When produced through nitrifier denitrification, the  $N_2O$  (resulting from  $NO_2^-$  reduction) obtains half of its O atoms from  $O_2$  and half from  $H_2O$  during oxidation of  $NH_4^+$  to  $NO_2^-$  (Figure 3.1). The maximum incorporation based on reaction stoichiometry is therefore calculated by assuming that all  $NH_4^+$  derived  $N_2O$  is produced through nitrification-coupled denitrification. As such, the  $^{18}O$  enrichment of  $N_2O$  could reach maximally 2/3<sup>rd</sup> of the  $^{18}O$  enrichment of the applied  $H_2O$ :

$$\text{Maximum } ^{18}O \text{ incorporation (\%)} = 2/3 \cdot ^{18}O(H_2O) \cdot N_2O_{(NH_4)} \quad (\text{eq 3.1})$$

where the  $^{18}O(H_2O)$  is the O-enrichment of the applied  $H_2O$  (atom% excess), and  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  the percentage of  $NH_4^+$ -derived  $N_2O$ :

$$N_2O_{(NH_4)} = 100 \cdot \frac{^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR4)})}{^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR3)}) + ^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR4)})} \quad (\text{eq 3.2})$$

with  $^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR3)})$  and  $^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR4)})$  denoting the  $^{15}N$  enrichment (atom% excess) of the  $N_2O$  in treatment TR3 and TR4, respectively (Table 3.2).

Application of both  $^{18}O$  and  $^{15}N$  enriched  $NO_3^-$  enabled the quantification of O exchange during denitrification. If no  $^{18}O$  from  $NO_3^-$  would be exchanged with (non-enriched)  $H_2O$ -O during denitrification, the  $^{18}O:^{15}N$  ratio of  $NO_3^-$  should be retained in  $N_2O$ , and all intermediates. Note that a dilution of the (intermediate) compounds would affect both enrichments equally, and therefore would not change their ratio. The  $^{18}O:^{15}N$  enrichment ratio retention (ERR) in the  $N_2O$  compared to  $NO_3^-$  should therefore be 100% in the absence of O exchange:

$$ERR (\%) = 100 \cdot \frac{^{18}O(N_2O_{(TR2)})}{^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR3)})} \bigg/ \frac{^{18}O(NO_3^-(TR2))}{^{15}N(NO_3^-(TR3))} \quad (\text{eq 3.3})$$

where  $^{18}O(N_2O_{(TR2)})$  denotes the  $^{18}O$  enrichment of the  $N_2O$  produced in treatment TR2, and  $^{18}O(NO_3^-(TR2))$  and  $^{15}N(NO_3^-(TR3))$  the  $^{18}O$  and  $^{15}N$  enrichment of the  $NO_3^-$  applied in treatment TR2 and TR3, respectively.

The loss of the  $^{18}O$  enrichment relative to the  $^{15}N$  from  $NO_3^-$  into  $N_2O$  consequently quantifies the percentage of O that has been exchanged ( $X_{ERR}$ ):

$$X_{ERR} = 100 - ERR \quad (\text{eq 3.4})$$



## Results and Discussion

In all soils the measured incorporation of O from  $^{18}\text{O}$  enriched  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  into  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  exceeded the calculated maximum based on reaction stoichiometry, thereby confirming the presence and significance of O exchange during denitrification (Figure 3.2). Furthermore, the  $^{18}\text{O}:^{15}\text{N}$  enrichment ratio retention (ERR) from  $\text{NO}_3^-$  into  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  was incomplete for all soils (Figure 3.3), demonstrating O exchange during  $\text{NO}_3^-$  reduction. The median O exchange was 85%, indicating that substantial O exchange during denitrification readily occurs in most, if not all, soils (Figure 3.3 and 3.4). The extent of exchange was relatively low for soils F3 and F4, where  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production was only marginally above background levels (Table 3.2, Figure 3.4). We conclude that in soils exhibiting significant  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production, O exchange between  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and intermediates of (de)nitrification will be a widespread feature and therefore largely determine the O isotopic composition of the  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ .

Table 3.2: Average  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production and its relevant isotopic enrichment for each treatment ( $^{18}\text{O}$  or  $^{15}\text{N}$ ). Production is averaged for samples across all treatments. The standard errors of the mean are given between brackets. F, G and A denote forest, grassland and arable soils, respectively.

Code	$\text{N}_2\text{O}$ production <sup>a</sup> $\mu\text{gN}_2\text{O-N kg}^{-1} \text{ soil}$	Isotopic enrichment			
		TR1 ( $^{18}\text{O}$ at%exc <sup>b</sup> )	TR2 ( $^{18}\text{O}$ at%exc <sup>b</sup> )	TR3 ( $^{15}\text{N}$ at%exc <sup>b</sup> )	TR4 ( $^{15}\text{N}$ at%exc <sup>b</sup> )
F1	1.7 (0.3)	0.676 (0.092)	0.073 (0.002)	13.38 (2.02)	0.27 (0.05)
F2	21.6 (2.5)	0.853 (0.015)	0.152 (0.003)	54.44 (0.97)	0.03 (0.01)
F3	0.5 (0.0)	0.164 (0.042)	0.135 (0.049)	6.10 (0.69)	0.25 (0.08)
F4	0.3 (0.0)	0.284 (0.052)	0.106 (0.022)	5.46 (1.23)	0.22 (0.08)
G1	26.2 (9.8)	0.764 (0.014)	0.052 (0.008)	3.04 (0.28)	26.92 (1.35)
G2	1031.0 (74.2)	0.896 (0.003)	0.064 (0.002)	26.50 (1.89)	0.70 (0.05)
G3	46.2 (13.7)	0.634 (0.137)	0.056 (0.011)	10.47 (1.22)	7.99 (2.55)
G4	924.3 (122.9)	0.868 (0.009)	0.090 (0.004)	20.27 (0.24)	0.52 (0.21)
A1	239.1 (20.6)	0.914 (0.011)	0.027 (0.002)	24.41 (0.18)	3.20 (0.15)
A2	219.5 (27.3)	0.995 (0.003)	0.016 (0.001)	19.54 (0.20)	6.06 (0.07)
A3	95.4 (10.8)	0.958 (0.003)	0.017 (0.001)	14.31 (0.07)	6.09 (0.17)
A4	146.3 (14.3)	0.912 (0.004)	0.060 (0.002)	18.82 (0.14)	2.95 (0.04)

<sup>a</sup> average for all treatments

<sup>b</sup> at%exc = atom % excess



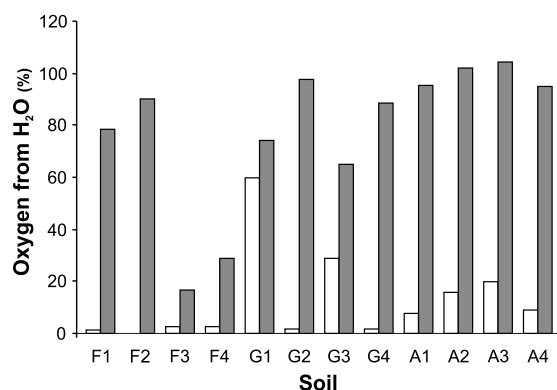


Figure 3.2: Oxygen incorporation from  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  into  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  for all soils (%). Grey bars present the actual O incorporation measured, white bars present the theoretical maximum in absence of O exchange. The actual amount of O incorporated from  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  into  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  exceeds the theoretical maximum for all soils. These maxima are based on reaction stoichiometry and the relative contribution of  $\text{NH}_4^+$  and  $\text{NO}_3^-$  to total  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production, deduced from the  $^{15}\text{N}$  enrichment data (Table 3.2).

To be complete, when interpreting the ERR we need to reflect on the potential of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production through co-denitrification as well.  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  derived through this process may have obtained (maximally) one of its N from another source, while all O may still originate from the ( $^{18}\text{O}$  enriched)  $\text{NO}_3^-$ . The measured relative loss in the  $^{18}\text{O}:^{15}\text{N}$  enrichment ratio could thus be partially due to a dilution of the  $^{15}\text{N}$  enrichment, which would imply a lower extent of O exchange than quantified with the current ERR assumptions. However, though the capacity for co-denitrification has been identified for fungi and bacteria (Garber et al., 1982; Kim et al., 1984; Tanimoto et al., 1992b; Morozkina et al., 2007), its significance in total  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production in soil has not been identified yet. As we currently quantify a median exchange of 85%, even if part of the loss in ERR should be ascribed to co-denitrification, the extent of O exchange remains highly significant.

Despite the diversity of the soils and land use types, O exchange occurred in all these soils. This suggests that O exchange is a universal feature of biogenic  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production. As O isotopic analyses of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  are employed in source determination studies outside soil ecosystems as well, we argue that implications of O exchange need to be considered across aqueous and atmospheric ecosystems, as the same microbial processes are responsible for  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production in those systems as well.



The  $^{18}\text{O}$  signature of biogenic  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  is determined by O exchange with water

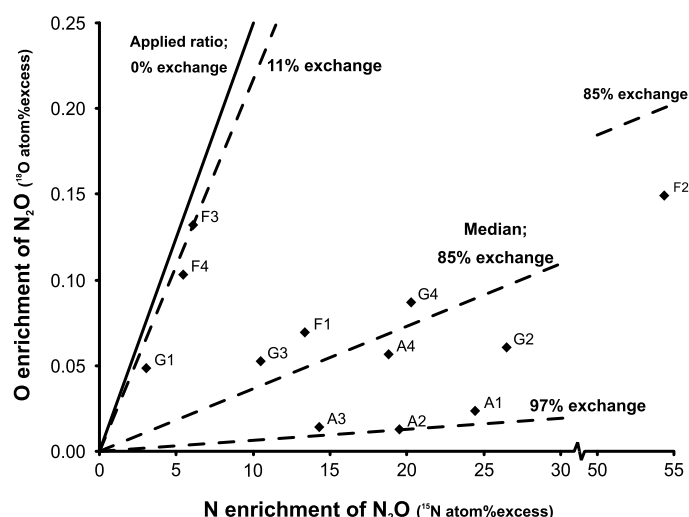


Figure 3.3: The  $^{18}\text{O}$  and  $^{15}\text{N}$  isotopic enrichment of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  produced from denitrification of applied  $\text{NO}_3^-$  (TR2 and TR3 for  $^{18}\text{O}$  and  $^{15}\text{N}$  respectively). When no O exchange occurs, the ratio of enrichments of the applied  $\text{NO}_3^-$ , represented by the solid line, should be retained in the produced  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  (ERR = 100%). Data points for all soils are positioned below this line, denoting a loss in  $^{18}\text{O}$  enrichment relative to  $^{15}\text{N}$  in  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  compared to the  $\text{NO}_3^-$  and demonstrating the presence of O exchange. The dashed lines indicate the minimum, maximum and median exchange measured in these soils.

In aqueous systems such as lakes, marine environments and wastewater treatment plants, characterization of O isotopic signatures of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  has been carried out to study its sources and sinks (Wahlen et al., 1985; Yoshinari et al., 1985; Kim et al., 1990; Yoshinari et al., 1997; Naqvi et al., 1998). The O isotopic composition of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  is thereby assumed to depend on the  $^{18}\text{O}$  signatures of  $\text{O}_2$  and  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  during  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  formation through nitrification and denitrification (in ratios reflecting reaction stoichiometry) and on fractionation upon its reduction to  $\text{N}_2$  (Kim et al., 1990; Yoshinari et al., 1997). However, if  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  is effectively the major O source of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  through the presence of O exchange as in our study, the interpretation of the O isotopic signatures in such studies needs to be reconsidered.

In the atmosphere, the O isotopic signature of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  will scarcely be affected by O exchange *in situ*. Despite the presence of active microorganisms in the atmosphere (Dimmick et al., 1979; Amato et al., 2007),  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  is thought to be almost exclusively produced at the earth surface. Microbial nitrification and



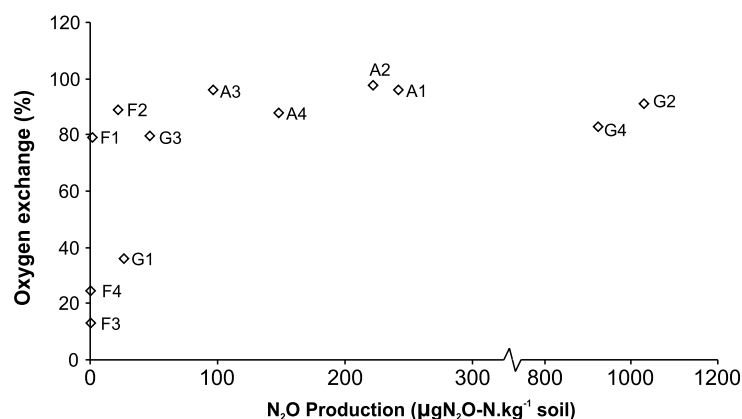


Figure 3.4: The O exchange during denitrification versus N<sub>2</sub>O production for all soils. The amount of exchange is calculated using the enrichment ratio retention (ERR) method. The N<sub>2</sub>O production is averaged over all replicates of the treatments used for the O exchange calculation (TR2 and TR3).

denitrification in soils and water are considered to be the main sources of atmospheric N<sub>2</sub>O, with some minor contribution from biomass burning, industry, combustion in vehicles and power plants (Stein et al., 2003; Kaiser et al., 2005; Bernard et al., 2006; IPCC, 2007; Sorai et al., 2007). In the atmosphere, direct O exchange between H<sub>2</sub>O and N<sub>2</sub>O is unlikely (Wahlen et al., 1985; Cliff et al., 1997) and is experimentally proven to be negligible for the reaction N<sub>2</sub>O + O(<sup>1</sup>D) in particular (Kaiser et al., 2005). However, the N<sub>2</sub>O emitted from terrestrial and possibly aqueous ecosystems to the atmosphere will have been subject to O exchange during its biochemical production. This corroborates with the observation that the identified <sup>17</sup>O anomaly of atmospheric N<sub>2</sub>O can be adequately explained by a balanced budget combining biological N<sub>2</sub>O emissions and several chemical production sources (Kaiser et al., 2005), under the assumption that H<sub>2</sub>O is the only source of O in the microbially produced N<sub>2</sub>O, providing the N<sub>2</sub>O with the same <sup>16</sup>O/<sup>17</sup>O/<sup>18</sup>O-isotope signature as H<sub>2</sub>O (Meijer et al., 1998; Kaiser et al., 2004). It remains striking that while these atmospheric studies assume the O in N<sub>2</sub>O from the earth surface is exclusively derived from H<sub>2</sub>O, terrestrial and aquatic studies generally assume that the N<sub>2</sub>O-O is derived from both O<sub>2</sub> and H<sub>2</sub>O in ratios reflecting reaction stoichiometry (Kim et al., 1990; Yoshinari et al., 1997; Pérez, 2005). Our results, though soil-derived, corroborate with the former assumption rather than the latter.



In addition, we suggest that O exchange might affect not only the  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ , but also the intermediate compounds of its production. Future studies should therefore reflect on potential implications of O exchange for  $\text{NO}_3^-$  source determination based on O isotopic analyses as well.

In summary, our results show that  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  constitutes the main source of O in  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  and possibly other nitrogen oxides as well. Nevertheless, such compounds exhibit wide ranges in its O isotopic signature in different pools and sources. For  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  emissions from soils alone, the reported  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  values range from 19.6 to 57.8‰ (Pérez, 2005). However, these large ranges can, partly, be explained by the lack of an international standard. Moreover, the O isotopic signature of  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  itself (in precipitation, ground water, river water or even tap water) also varies widely across temporal and spatial scales (Dutton et al., 2005; Reddy et al., 2006; Bowen et al., 2007).

## Conclusion

We conclude that up to 100% of the O in  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  can be derived from  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  through O exchange. Our results prove that general assumptions on the origin of the O and the consequent O isotopic signature of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  (Kim et al., 1990; Pérez, 2005) do not hold.  $\text{O}_2$  as a source of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ -O may often be negligible; in  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production by denitrifiers, the O isotopic signature of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  does not necessarily reflect that of the substrate  $\text{NO}_3^-$  at all. The evident significance of O exchange during  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production poses a global challenge for the use and interpretation of O isotopic analyses in biogeochemical studies of the N cycle in the biosphere.

## Acknowledgements

We like to thank T. Röckmann, W. De Vries and P.C. De Ruiter for critical comments on previous versions of the manuscript, and S. Zechmeister-Boltenstern for coordinating the soil sampling campaign. This research was financed by the NitroEurope IP (GOCE-017841), funded by the European Commission under the 6<sup>th</sup> framework program. J.W. Van Groenigen is supported by a personal VIDI grant from the Netherlands Organization of Scientific Research/Earth and Life Sciences (NWO-ALW).







## Chapter 4

# Oxygen exchange between nitrogen oxides and H<sub>2</sub>O can occur during nitrifier pathways

**Abstract** Interpretation of the oxygen isotopic signature of soil-derived N<sub>2</sub>O may be flawed when it is based on reaction stoichiometry and fractionation alone. In fact, oxygen (O) exchange between H<sub>2</sub>O and intermediates of N<sub>2</sub>O production pathways may largely determine this O isotopic signature. Although in our previous work we conclusively proved the occurrence of O exchange during N<sub>2</sub>O production by denitrification of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>, its occurrence in N<sub>2</sub>O production pathways by nitrifiers remains unclear. The aim of this study was to examine the likeliness of O exchange during various stages of N<sub>2</sub>O production in soil via nitrification, nitrifier denitrification and denitrification. We evaluated a set of scenarios on the presence of such exchange using data from a series of <sup>18</sup>O and <sup>15</sup>N tracing experiments. The measured actual O incorporation from H<sub>2</sub>O into N<sub>2</sub>O (AOI) was compared with the theoretical maximum O incorporation (MOI) from various scenarios that differed in their assumptions on the presence of O exchange. We found that scenarios where O exchange was assumed to occur exclusively during denitrification could not explain the observed AOI, as it exceeded the MOI for 9 out of 10 soils. This demonstrates that additional O exchange must have occurred in N<sub>2</sub>O production through nitrifier pathways. It remains to be determined in which steps of these pathways O exchange can take place. We conclude that O exchange is likely to be mediated by ammonia oxidizers during NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> reduction (nitrifier denitrification), and that it could possibly occur during NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> oxidation to NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> by nitrite oxidizers as well.

*D.M. Kool, C. Müller, N. Wrage, O. Oenema, J.W. Van Groenigen. 2009. Oxygen exchange between nitrogen oxides and H<sub>2</sub>O can occur during nitrifier pathways. Soil Biology and Biochemistry 41: 1632-1641*



## Introduction

Nitrous oxide ( $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ ) is a potent greenhouse gas and contributes to the breakdown of stratospheric ozone (Crutzen, 1981). The rising of its atmospheric concentrations, primarily caused by anthropogenic activities, has led to the demand for measures that adequately mitigate the emissions of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  into the atmosphere. Soils comprise the major source of atmospheric  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  (IPCC, 2007), and accurate understanding of its biochemical production pathways in soil is therefore key to the development of adequate mitigation strategies. Nitrification, nitrifier denitrification, and denitrification have been identified as the major microbial  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  producing pathways in terrestrial and aquatic ecosystems (Firestone et al., 1989; Granli et al., 1994; Wrage et al., 2001). Given the reaction stoichiometry of these pathways, the relative contribution of  $\text{O}_2$  and  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  as sources of the oxygen (O) in  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  differs between these production pathways (Figure 4.1). The O isotopic signatures of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  are accordingly assumed to be distinct for these different pathways, providing O isotopic analysis of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  as a promising and increasingly used tool in studying its sources and production processes (Naqvi et al., 1998; Pérez, 2005; Wrage et al., 2005). Unfortunately, the interpretation of the O isotopic signature based on reaction stoichiometry (and fractionation effects) alone, may be significantly flawed because of O exchange between  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and intermediates of the production pathways (Kool et al., 2007; Kool et al., 2009a). In the few studies where it has been considered, O exchange was typically assumed to be negligible (Wahlen et al., 1985; Toyoda et al., 2005; Wrage et al., 2005; Menyailo et al., 2006a). However, based on a literature review we recommended that the O isotopic signature of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  should be interpreted with extreme caution because of the probability of O exchange (Kool et al., 2007). We recently showed experimentally, using a combination of O and N isotope tracing, that O exchange during  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production was highly significant in a wide range of soils (Kool et al., 2009a). Such exchange between  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and intermediates of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production took place in all soils studied, with a median of 85% oxygen exchanged. We therefore concluded that the occurrence of O exchange needs to be taken into account to correctly interpret the O isotopic signature of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  (Kool et al., 2009a).

However, it is not clear during what processes and at which stages of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$



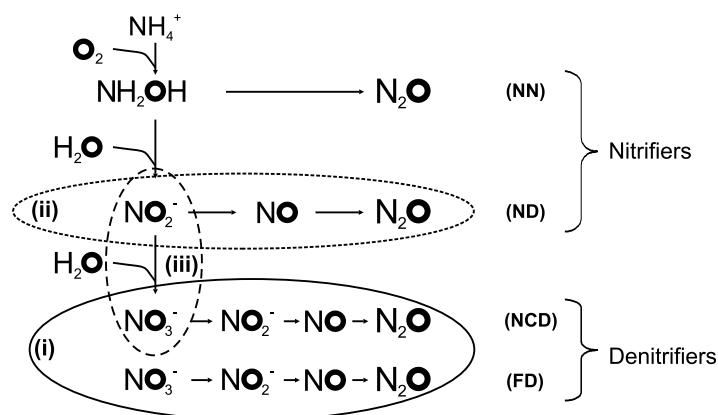


Figure 4.1: Major pathways of N<sub>2</sub>O formation as considered in this study; by nitrifiers (ammonia oxidizers) through nitrification (NN) and nitrifier denitrification (ND), and by denitrifiers through reduction of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> produced by nitrifiers (NCD) and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> applied as e.g. fertilizer (FD). The O originates from O<sub>2</sub> and H<sub>2</sub>O following reaction stoichiometry of the reaction steps of the pathways. Additional O exchange between nitrogen oxides and H<sub>2</sub>O may alter the effective origin of N<sub>2</sub>O-O. Several reactions in the stepwise production process of N<sub>2</sub>O by denitrifiers (i) and nitrifiers (ii and iii) may facilitate O exchange.

production the O exchange occurs. The study by Kool et al. (2009a) confirmed its presence during denitrification of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> to N<sub>2</sub>O (Figure 4.1, i). This will affect the O isotopic signature of N<sub>2</sub>O produced through denitrification of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> generated through nitrification (nitrification-coupled denitrification, NCD), as well as from applied fertilizer NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> (fertilizer denitrification, FD) (Figure 4.1). The widespread occurrence and high rates of O exchange during denitrification raises the question whether such O exchange might also be present during nitrifier-mediated N<sub>2</sub>O formation. Oxygen exchange in nitrifier pathways may be anticipated because several reaction steps featuring in these pathways occur in the NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> denitrification pathway as well. Two distinct processes may be eligible to facilitate O exchange: the reduction of NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> to N<sub>2</sub>O by ammonium oxidizers (Figure 4.1, ii); and NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> oxidation to NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> by nitrite oxidizers (Figure 4.1, iii). The first process would affect the O in N<sub>2</sub>O produced through nitrifier denitrification (ND). Through the latter process, N<sub>2</sub>O produced by NCD would be affected, and potentially by ND as well. For both processes, similarities are found between the enzymes that catalyze these reaction steps when carried out by nitrifiers and



denitrifiers. In ammonia oxidizers carrying out nitrifier denitrification (Figure 4.1, ii), the enzyme that reduces  $\text{NO}_2^-$  to NO is a copper-containing nitrite reductase (NiR) similar to the copper-NiR found in denitrifiers (Casciotti et al., 2001; Chain et al., 2003; Cantera et al., 2007; Garbeva et al., 2007). Also the genes encoding for NO reductase (NOR) involved in NO reduction by these nitrifiers appear analogous to those in denitrifiers (Casciotti et al., 2005; Garbeva et al., 2007). The oxidation of  $\text{NO}_2^-$  to  $\text{NO}_3^-$  by nitrite oxidizers (Figure 4.1, iii) is catalyzed by the enzyme nitrite oxidoreductase (Aleem, 1968; Sundermeyer-Klinger et al., 1984; Wood, 1986). This enzyme is found to be a molybdenum iron-sulfur complex, which is also the case for nitrate reductases that catalyze the reverse reaction in denitrifiers (Satoh, 1981; Sundermeyer-Klinger et al., 1984). As the O exchange during these transformations is likely to be a biochemical process, the similarity between the enzymes employed by nitrifiers and denitrifiers suggests that O exchange could occur in these nitrifier pathways as well.

Summarizing, in order to properly interpret the O isotopic signature of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ , we should explore the potential of O exchange during all  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  producing pathways. In this paper we evaluate the likeliness of O exchange between  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and intermediates of the major  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production pathways. Our evaluation is based on the analysis of the incorporation of O from  $^{18}\text{O}$  enriched  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and  $^{18}\text{O}$  enriched  $\text{NO}_3^-$  into produced  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  that was measured during soil incubation experiments. These results are compared with theoretical maxima of O incorporation for a series of scenarios that consider the occurrence of O exchange during the various  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  producing pathways. The use of enriched compounds in the incubation experiments allowed us to disregard isotope fractionation and to focus on reaction stoichiometry and O exchange.

## Methods

### *Soil incubation*

Soil samples from 12 sites across Europe were collected for the soil incubation experiment (Kool et al., 2009a). The soils originated from forest, grassland, and arable fields, the main land uses across Europe (Table 4.1). The experimental units consisted of soil samples (75g) which were pre-incubated at 16°C and 40% water holding capacity (WHC) a week prior to the incubation. At the start of the



incubation, experimental units received different combinations of <sup>18</sup>O and <sup>15</sup>N labeled compounds. All units received equal total amounts of mineral N (50 mg NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>-N kg<sup>-1</sup> and 50 mg NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>-N kg<sup>-1</sup> soil), were incubated at 80% WHC by adding appropriate amounts of H<sub>2</sub>O, and the temperature was kept at 16°C. The following four treatments with isotopically enriched compounds were implemented; <sup>18</sup>O enriched H<sub>2</sub>O at 1.0 atom% excess (TR1), <sup>18</sup>O enriched NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> at 1.0 atom% excess (TR2), <sup>15</sup>N enriched NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> at 40.0 atom% excess (TR3), and <sup>15</sup>N enriched NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> at 40.0 atom% excess (TR4). The experiment was set up as a completely randomized design, with five replicates for each of the four treatments. The jars were closed, by lids equipped with rubber septa, for an incubation period of 28h. At the end of the incubation, gas and soil samples were taken. Gas samples were extracted from the headspace and transferred to 12mL exetainers that were flushed with helium and evacuated before use. The N<sub>2</sub>O

Table 4.1: Description of the 12 soils incubated, sampled across Europe. F, G and A denote forest, grassland and arable soils, respectively. Soils F3 and F4 were excluded from the scenario evaluation as their total N<sub>2</sub>O production during incubation was only marginally above background levels.

Code	Soil texture <sup>a</sup>	Location		pH (H <sub>2</sub> O)	Vegetation and management	
		Latitude/ longitude	Country		Vegetation and crops	Fertilizer <sup>b</sup> (kgN ha <sup>-1</sup> yr <sup>-1</sup> )
F1	loam	48°30/11°11	GE	3.3 <sup>c</sup>	Norway Spruce	0
F2	sandy loam	61°51/24°17	FI	3.6	Scots Pine	0
F3	sandy loam	55°29/11°38	DE	4.2	Beech	0
F4	sandy loam	52°22/05°32	NL	3.8	Douglas fir, Oak	0
G1	sand	46°41/19°36	HU	7.8	Festuca spp.	0
G2	clay	47°17/07°44	SW	6.0	Grass, Clover	150
G3	silt loam	55°52/-03°12	UK	6.2	Lolium perenne	120
G4	silt loam	55°52/-03°12	UK	5.9	Lolium perenne	290
A1	silty clay loam	51°06/10°55	GE	7.1	Sugerbeat, winter Wheat	100
A2	silt loam	48°51/01°58	FR	7.2	Mustard, Maize, Wheat, Barley	175
A3	sandy clay	40°31/14°57	IT	7.5	Maize, Alfalfa, Lolium perenne	500
A4	clay loam	45°12/09°04	IT	7.1	Maize, Rice	400, 100 <sup>d</sup>

<sup>a</sup> USDA soil texture classification

<sup>b</sup> approximate, mineral plus organic fertilizer-N

<sup>c</sup> pH measured in CaCl<sub>2</sub>

<sup>d</sup> fertilizer for maize, rice respectively



concentration and its isotopic signature were measured at the UC Davis Stable Isotope Facility, using a Sercon Cryoprep trace gas concentration system interfaced to a Sercon 20/20 isotope ratio mass spectrometer (Sercon Ltd., Cheshire, UK). Further details on the gas sampling and analyses for  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production and isotopic signature were described previously (Kool et al., 2009a).

Soil samples were taken after gas sampling. Sub-samples of the soil were taken to determine the soil moisture content and the exact  $^{18}\text{O}$  enrichment of the soil water. Only minor changes in the moisture content over the incubation period were observed. Other sub-samples of approximately 20 g moist soil were taken for analyses of mineral N ( $\text{NH}_4^+\text{-N}$  and  $\text{NO}_3^-\text{-N}$ ) and its  $^{15}\text{N}$  isotopic signature. Soil mineral N content was determined by extraction with 1M KCl (50 mL 20g $^{-1}$  soil) followed by segmented flow analyses (SFA) (Skalar Analytical, Breda, The Netherlands) (Kool et al., 2006).

The  $^{15}\text{N}$  enrichments of the mineral N were derived using a microdiffusion method based on Van Groenigen et al. (2005b). In short, for the  $\text{NH}_4^+$  isolation a microfilter spiked with  $\text{KHSO}_4$  (2M) and packed in Teflon was added to the sample, together with ashed MgO to raise the pH to approximately 10, and the sample containers were closed for (at least) 6 days. The filter was removed before the addition of Devarda's alloy, and a new filter for the  $\text{NO}_3^-$  isolation was added. The samples were left at room temperature (20°C) for both microdiffusion steps. The isotopic analyses were carried out at UC Davis SIF on an elemental analyzer interfaced to a continuous flow isotope ratio mass spectrometer (EA-IRMS) (Sercon 20/20, Sercon Ltd., Cheshire, UK). Two laboratory standards were analyzed with every 12 samples. The laboratory samples were calibrated against NIST standard reference materials.

#### *Data calculations*

The measured  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production, its  $^{18}\text{O}$  and  $^{15}\text{N}$  signatures and the  $^{15}\text{N}$  signatures of  $\text{NH}_4^+$  and  $\text{NO}_3^-$  provided the input for our calculations. The isotopic signatures of the soil mineral N used are the average enrichments over the incubation period, calculated by assuming linear changes in enrichment of the pools. Of the 12 soils used in the incubation, two (F3 and F4) were excluded from further analysis as their total  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production was only marginally above background levels (Kool et al., 2009a).



The <sup>18</sup>O incorporation from H<sub>2</sub>O into N<sub>2</sub>O, derived from TR1, was calculated previously in Kool et al. (2009a). It is here referred to as the 'actual O incorporation' (AOI, in %), and was calculated as follows:

$$AOI = 100 \cdot \frac{{}^{18}O(N_2O_{(TR1)})}{{}^{18}O(H_2O_{(TR1)})} \quad (eq\ 4.1)$$

where <sup>18</sup>O(N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>(TR1)</sub>) and <sup>18</sup>O(H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>(TR1)</sub>) denote the O isotopic enrichment (atom% excess) of the produced N<sub>2</sub>O and the soil H<sub>2</sub>O, respectively, in TR1.

The extent of O exchange ( $X_{ERR}$ ) for all soils was calculated using the <sup>18</sup>O:<sup>15</sup>N enrichment ratio retention (ERR) method (Kool et al., 2009a). This ERR method quantifies the exchange by comparing the ratio of <sup>18</sup>O and <sup>15</sup>N enrichment in the produced N<sub>2</sub>O with the ratio at which it was applied in NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>. In other words, this ERR is the percentage (%) of the ratio of <sup>18</sup>O:<sup>15</sup>N enrichment in the NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> that is retained in the N<sub>2</sub>O:

$$ERR = 100 \cdot \frac{{}^{18}O(N_2O_{(TR2)})}{{}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR3)})} \bigg/ \frac{{}^{18}O(NO_3^-(TR2))}{{}^{15}N(NO_3^-(TR3))} \quad or;$$

$$ERR = 100 \cdot \frac{{}^{18}O(N_2O_{(TR2)})}{{}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR3)})} \cdot \frac{{}^{15}N(NO_3^-(TR3))}{{}^{18}O(NO_3^-(TR2))} \quad (eq\ 4.2)$$

where <sup>18</sup>O(N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>(TR2)</sub>) and <sup>15</sup>N(N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>(TR3)</sub>) denote the O and N enrichment of the produced N<sub>2</sub>O, and <sup>18</sup>O(NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup><sub>(TR2)</sub>) and <sup>15</sup>N(NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup><sub>(TR3)</sub>) the O and N enrichment of the applied NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> (atom% excess), in TR2 and TR3, respectively. This ratio of the <sup>18</sup>O to the <sup>15</sup>N enrichments should be conserved in the absence of O exchange, as it is not altered (through dilution) by N<sub>2</sub>O production through other sources (i.e. an ERR of 100%). It will however decrease when O exchange occurs, as that would only alter the <sup>18</sup>O enrichment and not the <sup>15</sup>N. The loss in <sup>18</sup>O enrichment relative to <sup>15</sup>N from NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> into N<sub>2</sub>O quantifies the percentage (%) of O that has been exchanged:

$$X_{ERR} = 100 - ERR \quad (eq\ 4.3)$$



The relative proportions of total N<sub>2</sub>O derived from NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>,  $N_2O_{(NH4)}$  and  $N_2O_{(NO3)}$  respectively, follow from the <sup>15</sup>N enrichment of the N<sub>2</sub>O established in the treatments TR3 and TR4. They are calculated as percentage (%) of total N<sub>2</sub>O production:

$$N_2O_{(NH4)} = 100 \cdot \frac{{}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR4)})}{{}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR3)}) + {}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR4)})} \quad (eq\ 4.4)$$

$$N_2O_{(NO3)} = 100 \cdot \frac{{}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR3)})}{{}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR3)}) + {}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR4)})} \quad (eq\ 4.5)$$

where  ${}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR4)})$  refers to the <sup>15</sup>N enrichment (atom% excess) of the N<sub>2</sub>O in TR4.

#### *Oxygen exchange evaluation*

We explore the likeliness of O exchange during the various N<sub>2</sub>O production pathways by evaluating the incorporation of O from H<sub>2</sub>O into N<sub>2</sub>O ( $OI(N_2O)$ ). The actual OI (AOI) was measured in the incubation study. Next, the theoretical maximum OI (MOI) is calculated based on the maximum O incorporation that can be attained through reaction stoichiometry, plus the potential O exchange dependent on various scenarios. If the AOI exceeds MOI this implies that the measured <sup>18</sup>O enrichment of the N<sub>2</sub>O cannot be fully explained with the assumptions on O exchange under that scenario. Higher MOI that would better fit the observed AOI could be obtained when O exchange is assumed to be more abundant. Accordingly, a series of six scenarios A to F is constructed and evaluated, where O exchange is assumed to take place during one or more of the processes in N<sub>2</sub>O production pathways (Figure 4.1).

#### *Oxygen exchange scenarios*

In the scenarios we considered the occurrence of O exchange during one or more of the following reaction steps (Figure 4.1):

- i. NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> reduction by denitrifiers (denitrification);
- ii. NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> reduction to N<sub>2</sub>O by ammonia oxidizers (nitrifier denitrification);
- iii. NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> oxidation to NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> by nitrite oxidizers (second part of nitrification).



For the process of NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> oxidation (iii), in the scenarios we made the distinction between O exchange that will effect the O isotopic composition of the product NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> only (iii-a), or for the NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> (substrate) as well (iii-b). The occurrence and extent of O exchange has already been established for (i), NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> reduction by denitrifiers (Kool et al., 2009a), and is thus included in all scenarios. Wherever additional O exchange is considered to be present, we assume that it takes place to the same extent as it was quantified for NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> reduction to N<sub>2</sub>O ( $X_{ERR}$ ). We calculate the theoretical maximum O incorporation (MOI) for six scenarios A through F, under which O exchange is assumed to occur as follows (Table 4.2):

- A. only during the denitrification of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> by denitrifiers (i);
- B. during (i), and during nitrifier denitrification of NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> (ii)
- C. during (i), and during oxidation of NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> to NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> by nitrifiers (iii), affecting only the NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> (iii-a);
- D. during (i), and during oxidation of NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> to NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> by nitrifiers (iii), affecting both the NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> (iii-b);
- E. during (i), during nitrifier denitrification of NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> (ii), and during oxidation of NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> to NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> by nitrifiers (iii), affecting only the NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> (iii-a);
- F. during (i), during nitrifier denitrification of NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> (ii), and during oxidation of NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> to NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> by nitrifiers (iii), affecting both the NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> (iii-b).

Note that when all N<sub>2</sub>O would be produced by denitrifiers (FD plus NCD), the O incorporation from H<sub>2</sub>O into N<sub>2</sub>O under scenario B would not differ from A, and that of D, E and F would not differ from that of C.

Table 4.2: Overview of the N-transformation processes during which O exchange is considered to occur under the different scenarios A to F. Figure 4.1 depicts the indicated processes, i.e. denitrification of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> (i), nitrifier denitrification (ii), and NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> oxidation (iii). For iii, O exchange is assumed to affect only the product NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> under iii-a, and both NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> and the NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> under iii-b. A 'V' indicates that O exchange during the respective processes is included in the particular scenario.

Scenario	Processes <sup>a</sup>			
	i	ii	iiia	iiib
A	V			
B	V	V		
C	V		V	
D	V			V
E	V	V	V	
F	V	V		V

<sup>a</sup> Figure 4.1 depicts the processes indicated as i, ii and iii



*Oxygen incorporation calculation*

The total O incorporation from H<sub>2</sub>O into N<sub>2</sub>O ( $OI(N_2O)$ ) is determined by the O incorporation through each pathway ( $OI(N_2O_p)$ ), and by the relative contribution of the different pathways to total production ( $N_2O_p$ ). The extent of H<sub>2</sub>O-O incorporation into N<sub>2</sub>O for each pathway ( $OI(N_2O_p)$ ) times their relative contribution to total N<sub>2</sub>O production ( $N_2O_p$ ) sum up to the total O incorporation from the applied enriched H<sub>2</sub>O into N<sub>2</sub>O:

4

$$\begin{aligned}
 OI(N_2O) &= \sum N_2O_p \cdot OI(N_2O_p) \\
 &= N_2O_{FD} \cdot OI(N_2O_{FD}) + N_2O_{NCD} \cdot OI(N_2O_{NCD}) \\
 &\quad + N_2O_{ND} \cdot OI(N_2O_{ND}) + N_2O_{NN} \cdot OI(N_2O_{NN}) \quad (eq\ 4.6)
 \end{aligned}$$

Each  $OI(N_2O_p)$  is a sum of the incorporation of H<sub>2</sub>O-O through reaction stoichiometry plus additional incorporation through O exchange. Both differ for the various production pathways, the latter being constrained by the O exchange scenarios. The allocated  $N_2O_p$  are constrained by the results of the soil incubation experiment. The different pathways facilitate different amounts of H<sub>2</sub>O-O incorporation through reaction stoichiometry. To calculate the theoretical maximum  $OI(N_2O)$  (the MOI), the  $N_2O_p$  of those pathways providing the highest  $OI(N_2O_p)$  through reaction stoichiometry is maximized.

In the appendices, we describe in detail how the partial  $OI(N_2O_p)$  and the relative contributions of the different pathways ( $N_2O_p$ ) are calculated for the respective scenarios (appendices A4-1 and A4-2, respectively). To evaluate the impact of maximizing the stoichiometric O incorporation, we explored two additional sub-evaluations S1 and S2 (appendix A4-2.3) where the contribution of the pathways providing highest  $OI(N_2O_p)$  is not maximized. In the calculations, all  $OI(N_2O_p)$  and the  $X_{ERR}$  are inserted as fractions (range 0 to 1); the  $N_2O_p$ , AOI and MOI are in percentages.

*Sensitivity Analyses*

In our evaluation it is assumed that O exchange takes place to the same extent as quantified for the denitrification pathway. We believe that this provides the most reasonable estimate of the extent of exchange. However, to further evaluate the



implications of this assumption, we carried out a sensitivity analysis of the parameter  $X_{ERR}$  varying it by  $\pm 10\%$  (maximum value 100%) to evaluate resulting changes in the MOI.

## Results

Table 4.3 lists the actual O incorporation from H<sub>2</sub>O into N<sub>2</sub>O (AOI) derived from treatment 1 (TR1), the extent of O exchange during denitrification ( $X_{ERR}$ ) derived from TR2 and TR3, and the proportions of N<sub>2</sub>O derived from NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> (derived from TR3 and TR4). All those parameters were calculated directly from data provided in Table 4.4, which presents the N<sub>2</sub>O production and the relevant <sup>18</sup>O and <sup>15</sup>N signatures of N<sub>2</sub>O and soil mineral N.

Averaged over all soils considered, 89.6% of O in the N<sub>2</sub>O originated from H<sub>2</sub>O. These levels of AOI confirm the presence of O exchange for all soils (Kool et al., 2009a). In general the data showed low levels of variation between replicates. However, two soils (F1 and G3) had relatively large SE values which could

Table 4.3: Actual O incorporation from H<sub>2</sub>O (AOI), the extent of O exchange during NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> reduction to N<sub>2</sub>O ( $X_{ERR}$ ), and the proportion of N<sub>2</sub>O derived from NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> (%). These parameters are calculated directly from the measured isotopic data, listed in Table 4.4.

Soil	AOI	$X_{ERR}$	Nmin <sup>a</sup> contribution (%)	
	% (SE)	%	$N_2O_{(NO_3)}$	$N_2O_{(NH_4)}$
F1	79.0 (11.1)	78.3	98.02	1.98
F2	90.7 (1.8)	88.8	99.95	0.05
G1	74.6 (1.2)	32.2	10.16	89.84
G2	98.2 (0.4)	90.4	97.44	2.56
G3	65.4 (14.0)	78.7	56.71	43.29
G4	89.0 (1.0)	82.2	97.50	2.50
A1	95.9 (1.1)	95.6	88.43	11.57
A2	102.5 (0.3)	96.8	76.33	23.67
A3	104.9 (0.4)	95.3	70.14	29.86
A4	95.4 (0.4)	87.3	86.46	13.54

<sup>a</sup> mineral N



Table 4.4: Total N<sub>2</sub>O production ( $\mu\text{g N kg}^{-1}$  soil) and relevant O and N isotopic signatures (atom% excess) of N<sub>2</sub>O and soil mineral N (NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>, NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>) of all soils considered in the assessment. Standard errors are given between brackets (n=20 for N<sub>2</sub>O production, n=5 for all other data). In TR1, TR2, TR3 and TR4, soils received <sup>18</sup>O enriched H<sub>2</sub>O, <sup>18</sup>O enriched NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>, <sup>15</sup>N enriched NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>, and <sup>15</sup>N enriched NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>, respectively.

N <sub>2</sub> O production		N <sub>2</sub> O isotopic enrichment (atom% excess)				Soil mineral N isotopic enrichment (atom% excess) <sup>a</sup>							
Soil	μgN kg <sup>-1</sup> soil	<sup>18</sup> O-N <sub>2</sub> O		<sup>15</sup> N-N <sub>2</sub> O		<sup>15</sup> N-NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup>		<sup>15</sup> N-NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup>		TR3	TR4		
		TR1	TR2	TR3	TR4	TR3	TR4	TR3	TR4				
		H <sub>2</sub> O - <sup>18</sup> O	NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup> - <sup>18</sup> O	NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup> - <sup>15</sup> N	NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> - <sup>15</sup> N	NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup> - <sup>15</sup> N	NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> - <sup>15</sup> N	NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup> - <sup>15</sup> N	NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> - <sup>15</sup> N				
F1	1.7 (0.3)	0.68 (0.09)	0.07 (0.00)	13.38 (2.02)	0.27 (0.05)	0.21 (0.01)	30.81 (0.52)	0.21 (0.01)	30.81 (0.52)	33.34 (0.39)	1.71 (0.16)		
F2	21.6 (2.5)	0.85 (0.01)	0.15 (0.00)	54.44 (0.97)	0.03 (0.01)	0.20 (0.00)	31.40 (0.06)	0.20 (0.00)	31.40 (0.06)	34.63 (0.20)	2.20 (0.11)		
G1	26.2 (9.8)	0.76 (0.01)	0.05 (0.01)	3.04 (0.28)	26.92 (1.35)	0.20 (0.00)	32.93 (0.06)	0.20 (0.00)	32.93 (0.06)	26.23 (0.04)	2.93 (0.02)		
G2	1031.0 (74.2)	0.90 (0.00)	0.06 (0.00)	26.50 (1.89)	0.70 (0.05)	0.22 (0.00)	33.10 (0.12)	0.22 (0.00)	33.10 (0.12)	30.37 (0.02)	1.61 (0.03)		
G3	46.2 (13.7)	0.63 (0.14)	0.06 (0.01)	10.47 (1.22)	7.99 (2.55)	0.19 (0.00)	30.19 (0.21)	0.19 (0.00)	30.19 (0.21)	25.33 (0.03)	2.56 (0.06)		
G4	924.3 (122.9)	0.87 (0.01)	0.09 (0.00)	20.27 (0.24)	0.52 (0.21)	0.20 (0.00)	28.42 (0.21)	0.20 (0.00)	28.42 (0.21)	27.43 (0.15)	1.68 (0.08)		
A1	239.1 (20.6)	0.91 (0.01)	0.03 (0.00)	24.41 (0.18)	3.20 (0.15)	0.20 (0.00)	35.14 (0.08)	0.20 (0.00)	35.14 (0.08)	29.81 (0.04)	2.40 (0.08)		
A2	219.5 (27.3)	1.00 (0.00)	0.02 (0.00)	19.54 (0.20)	6.06 (0.07)	0.20 (0.00)	34.27 (0.12)	0.20 (0.00)	34.27 (0.12)	29.17 (0.05)	2.12 (0.03)		
A3	95.4 (10.8)	0.96 (0.00)	0.02 (0.00)	14.31 (0.07)	6.09 (0.17)	0.20 (0.00)	36.68 (0.03)	0.20 (0.00)	36.68 (0.03)	27.77 (0.02)	2.26 (0.02)		
A4	146.3 (14.3)	0.91 (0.00)	0.06 (0.00)	18.82 (0.14)	2.95 (0.04)	0.20 (0.00)	17.59 (0.07)	0.20 (0.00)	17.59 (0.07)	27.96 (0.07)	0.77 (0.01)		

<sup>a</sup> average over the incubation period



complicate further interpretation. The extent of O exchange during NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> reduction ( $X_{ERR}$ ) was significant for all soils, ranging between 32% (G1) to almost 100% (A1, A2, A3; Table 4.3). The N<sub>2</sub>O was mainly derived from NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>-N (fertilizer-N) for most soils. On average  $N_2O_{(NO_3)}$  was 77.2%; for 4 out of the 10 soils it was more than 95% (so  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  less than 5%). In soil G3, N<sub>2</sub>O was almost evenly derived from NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>-N and NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>-N, and only in soil G1 most N<sub>2</sub>O-N originated from NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> (Table 4.3).

The partial OI and relative contributions to N<sub>2</sub>O production of the different pathways are presented in Table 4.5, and the therewith calculated MOIs under all scenarios in Table 4.6. The ranges in the MOI obtained from the sensitivity analyses on the  $X_{ERR}$  are included in Table 4.6. As a result of the high rates of O exchange quantified for denitrification ( $X_{ERR}$ ), the pathways in general facilitated high rates of O incorporation (except for NN, as defined). In most soils the N<sub>2</sub>O was mainly derived from NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>, i.e. the contribution of fertilizer denitrification

Table 4.5: The partial O incorporations ( $OI_p$ ) and relative contributions to total N<sub>2</sub>O production ( $N_2O_p$ ) of the different pathways under the different scenarios A-F. The  $OI_p$  and  $N_2O_{ps}$  are derived as described in appendices 4-1 and 4-2.

Soil	Partial Oxygen Incorporation ( $OI_p$ , fractions)								Pathway contributions (%)		
	$OI_{FD}$	$OI_{NCD}$		$OI_{ND}$				$OI_{NN}$	$N_2O_{FD}$	$N_2O_{NCD}$	$N_2O_{NN+ND}$
	A-F	A,B	C,D,E,F	A,C	B,E	D	F	A-F	A-F	A-F	A-F
F1	0.78	0.93	0.98	0.50	0.89	0.93	0.98	0.00	98.02	1.98	0.00
F2	0.89	0.96	1.00	0.50	0.94	0.96	1.00	0.00	99.95	0.05	0.00
G1	0.32	0.77	0.85	0.50	0.66	0.77	0.85	0.00	10.16	17.96	71.88
G2	0.90	0.97	1.00	0.50	0.95	0.97	1.00	0.00	97.44	2.56	0.00
G3	0.79	0.93	0.98	0.50	0.89	0.93	0.98	0.00	56.71	34.81	8.48
G4	0.82	0.94	0.99	0.50	0.91	0.94	0.99	0.00	97.50	2.50	0.00
A1	0.96	0.99	1.00	0.50	0.98	0.99	1.00	0.00	88.43	11.29	0.28
A2	0.97	0.99	1.00	0.50	0.98	0.99	1.00	0.00	76.33	20.77	2.90
A3	0.95	0.98	1.00	0.50	0.98	0.98	1.00	0.00	70.14	21.51	8.34
A4	0.87	0.96	0.99	0.50	0.94	0.96	0.99	0.00	86.46	12.98	0.57



( $N_2O_{FD}$ ) was generally large (Table 4.5). In most soils the majority of the  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  could theoretically be associated with the NCD pathway. In only three soils (G1, G3, A3) a contribution of direct  $N_2O$  production by nitrifiers (NN plus ND) of minimally 5% was assigned. As a result, the calculated MOIs were high for nearly all soils under all scenarios (Table 4.6). A comparison between the MOIs and AOI for the soils with a minimum nitrifier contribution of 10% is depicted in Figure 4.2a. Figure 4.2b presents the comparison of the AOI with the OI resulting from the evaluations S1 and S2, where the NCD contribution is not maximized. Differences between AOI and OI-S1 and OI-S2 (Figure 4.2b) were larger than those between AOI and MOI (Figure 4.2a), especially in those scenarios that include O exchange in fewer reaction steps (A,C).

Table 4.6: The maximum O incorporation (MOI, %) for scenario A-F on the presence of O exchange, constrained by the  $OI_p$  and  $N_2O_p$ . For soils where all  $NH_4^+$  derived  $N_2O$  may theoretically be ascribed to NCD, the MOI under B equals A, and D, E and F equal C. Results from the sensitivity analyses (sa) provide the range of the MOI for  $X_{ERR} \pm 10\%$ .

Soil	Maximum Oxygen Incorporation from $H_2O$ (%)					
	A	B	C	D	E	F
F1	78.6	78.6	78.7	78.7	78.7	78.7
sa	86.3-70.9	86.3-70.9	86.4-71.0	86.4-71.0	86.4-71.0	86.4-71.0
F2	88.8	88.8	88.8	88.8	88.8	88.8
sa	97.7-79.9	97.7-79.9	97.7-80.0	97.7-80.0	97.7-80.0	97.7-80.0
G1	53.1	64.7	54.4	74.1	66.0	79.3
sa	53.6-52.6	66.3-63.0	55.0-53.8	75.4-72.7	67.7-64.2	80.9-77.7
G2	90.6	90.6	90.6	90.6	90.6	90.6
sa	99.5-81.7	99.5-81.7	99.5-81.8	99.5-81.8	99.5-81.8	99.5-81.8
G3	81.2	84.5	83.2	86.8	86.5	87.3
sa	86.6-75.8	90.3-78.8	87.9-78.2	91.8-81.6	91.6-81.2	92.1-82.2
G4	82.5	82.5	82.7	82.7	82.7	82.7
sa	90.6-74.5	90.6-74.5	90.7-74.6	90.7-74.6	90.7-74.6	90.7-74.6
A1	95.8	95.9	95.9	96.1	96.1	96.1
sa	99.9-87.0	100-87.1	99.9-87.4	100-87.6	100-87.6	100-87.6
A2	95.9	97.3	96.1	97.5	97.5	97.5
sa	98.6-87.8	100-89.1	98.6-88.6	100-89.9	100-89.9	100-90.0
A3	92.2	96.1	92.5	96.5	96.5	96.7
sa	95.8-84.8	100-88.4	95.8-85.7	100-89.5	100-89.3	100-89.8
A4	88.2	88.4	88.7	88.9	88.9	88.9
sa	96.1-80.2	96.4-80.5	96.3-81.0	96.5-81.2	96.5-81.2	96.5-81.3

sa: sensitivity analyses,  $X_{ERR}$  is varied plus to minus 10%



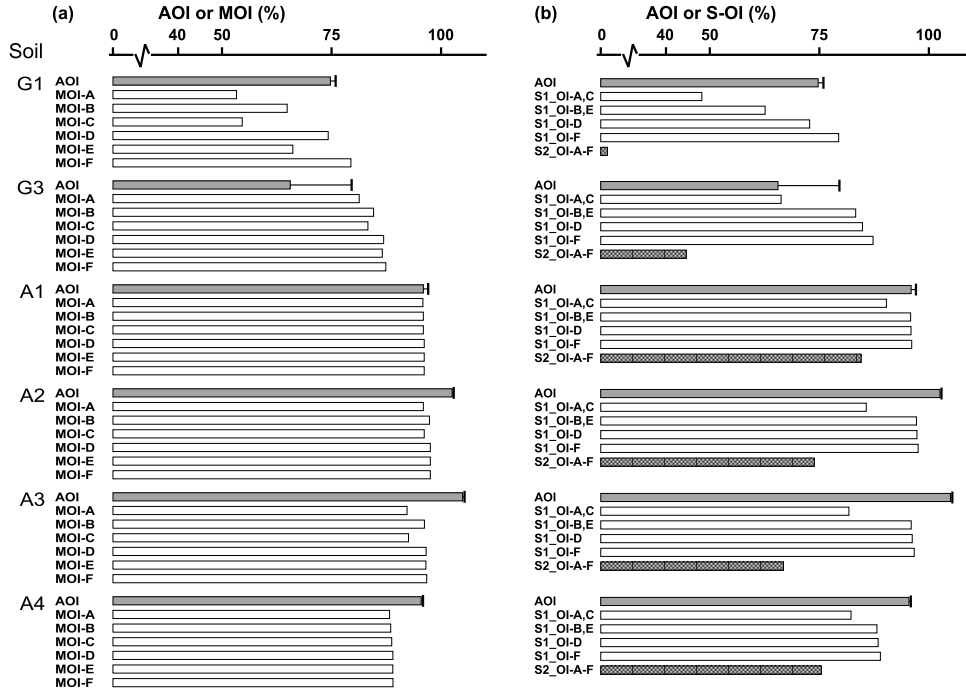


Figure 4.2: Comparison of the actual (AOI) and maximum O incorporation for all scenario evaluations (MOI) for soils G1, G3, A1, A2, A3 and A4. In these soils minimally 10% of the N<sub>2</sub>O was NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>-derived, i.e. an indirect (NCD) or direct (NN or ND) contribution of nitrifiers. Error bars indicate the SE of the AOI. (a) The AOI and the MOI for all scenarios. For the calculation of the MOI, the N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>NCD</sub> is maximized. (b) The AOI and the S1-OI and S2-OI for all scenarios. Under S1 and S2, N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>ND</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>NN</sub> are respectively maximized. For S1, the OI under C will equal A, and E will equal B. For S2, the OI equals for all scenarios.

## Discussion

### *Oxygen exchange during nitrifier-mediated N<sub>2</sub>O production pathways*

The measured O incorporation from H<sub>2</sub>O into N<sub>2</sub>O cannot for all soils be explained by O exchange during denitrification alone. The results therefore suggest that O exchange can also occur during nitrifier-mediated processes. In some of the soils, the contribution of the nitrifier pathways to total N<sub>2</sub>O production was negligible. We therefore focus on those soils which showed a contribution of nitrifiers to N<sub>2</sub>O production, either directly (NN and ND) and/or indirectly (NCD), of at least 10% (soils G1, G3, A1, A2, A3 and A4; Table 4.5).



Our results showed that O exchange between H<sub>2</sub>O and intermediates of N<sub>2</sub>O production occurred in nitrifier pathways in at least two out of the six above mentioned soils. For these soils, G1 and A3, comparison of the AOI and MOI for the different scenarios implied that O exchange must have been present in nitrifier pathways to reach the measured AOI. For the pathway of nitrifier denitrification (ND, Figure 4.1(ii)), the analyses of both soils confirmed the presence of O exchange because the AOI is in better agreement with the MOI when it is included in the scenarios (scenario B, E, and F vs. A, C, and D, respectively). We anticipated that the presence of O exchange in nitrifier denitrification would be likely since the enzymes involved in N<sub>2</sub>O production of that pathway are similar to the denitrifier enzymes (Casciotti et al., 2001; Chain et al., 2003; Casciotti et al., 2005; Cantera et al., 2007; Garbeva et al., 2007). Moreover, several monoculture studies with denitrifiers have identified O exchange during reduction of NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> (Garber et al., 1982; Aerssens et al., 1986; Shearer et al., 1988; Ye et al., 1991). Next to the ND pathway, results also supported the notion that O exchange may take place during NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> conversion to NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> by nitrite oxidizers, affecting the O isotopic composition of both NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> (Figure 4.1, iii-b). In soil G1, comparison of scenarios D with A and F with B showed that the AOI was better explained when such O exchange was assumed to be present (Figure 4.2a, Table 4.6). Oxygen exchange during NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> conversion to NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> without affecting the NO<sub>2</sub>-O (Figure 4.1, iii-a) would not provide sufficient additional O incorporation to explain the observed AOI (scenario C versus A).

Apart from the large relative contribution of FD to total N<sub>2</sub>O production, our evaluation of O exchange during nitrifier pathways is complicated by two main (required) assumptions: i.e. the assumptions on the contribution of NCD to N<sub>2</sub>O and on the extent of O exchange. Due to the large allocated  $N_2O_{NCD}$  and  $X_{ERR}$ , the calculated MOIs are high and vary only marginally for the different scenarios. However, for both assumptions it holds that this evaluation likely underestimates the presence of O exchange, and that O exchange in N<sub>2</sub>O production pathways by nitrifiers in reality would be more profound, as discussed below.

A smaller percentage of NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> derived N<sub>2</sub>O assigned to NCD would leave a larger contribution to NN plus ND. The pathways of NN and ND allow less O incorporation from H<sub>2</sub>O through reaction stoichiometry, so the maximization of NCD implies that the MOI we calculate may overestimate the stoichiometric OI.



It would then jointly underestimate the OI through O exchange, i.e. a larger part of the AOI would in fact be due to O exchange. When ND or NN were maximized (Figure 4.2b) at the expense of NCD (S1 and S2 respectively), analyses of soil G1 and A3 further support the presence of O exchange during nitrifier pathways as already confirmed with the MOI. In three of the other four soils that showed a minimal nitrifier contribution of 10% (A1, A2 and A4), the majority of the  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  could theoretically be ascribed to NCD. Under S1 and S2, all three showed that additional O exchange by nitrifiers would be required to explain the AOI when ND or NN were maximized instead of NCD. Of all soils, the effect of maximizing the NCD contribution was most prominent for soil G3. In this single soil, the AOI did not exceed the MOI, not even when O exchange was considered to be present only during denitrification (scenario A). However, when all  $N_2O$  would have been produced through NN and FD (S2), the AOI did exceed S2-OI. Hence, these results indicate that, also in soil G3, O exchange may have occurred during nitrifier pathways in addition to O exchange during denitrification. Here it remains uncertain whether the measured AOI is partially the result of nitrifier-mediated O exchange, or solely the result of O incorporation through reaction stoichiometry plus O exchange through denitrifiers. Unfortunately, the evaluation of the results of this soil (G3) was also complicated by the relatively large variation in the measured AOI.

Our assumption on the extent of O exchange may also complicate the evaluation. We assume that wherever O exchange might occur, it takes place at the same rate as quantified for denitrification of  $NO_3^-$  to  $N_2O$ . Fortunately, the results of our sensitivity analyses showed that a variation of 10% in the  $X_{ERR}$  would not result in large changes in the MOIs. However, it is likely that the extent of exchange in separate reaction steps is smaller than  $X_{ERR}$ , as the total exchange during  $NO_3^-$  reduction to  $N_2O$  can be a sum of exchange in separate reaction steps. The ND pathway does not include the  $NO_3^-$  to  $NO_2^-$  reduction step (Figure 4.1, ii) and  $NO_2^-$  oxidation comprises only the conversion of  $NO_2^-$  to  $NO_3^-$  (Figure 4.1 iii). A lower level of exchange in separate reaction processes would result in lower MOIs. Oxygen exchange may then be required in both the ND pathway (Figure 4.1, ii) and the nitrite oxidation step (Figure 4.1 iii) to explain the observed AOI. In conclusion, if our  $X_{ERR}$  overestimates the extent of exchange per process, O exchange would in fact be more substantial for the nitrifier pathways.



*Consideration of other N<sub>2</sub>O production pathways*

In our analyses we considered nitrification, denitrification, and nitrifier denitrification as major N<sub>2</sub>O production processes. However, N<sub>2</sub>O may also evolve from dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonia (DNRA) (Stevens et al., 1998), aerobic denitrification (Lloyd et al., 1987; Bell et al., 1991; Patureau et al., 2000; Bateman et al., 2005), fungal denitrification (Bollag et al., 1972; Shoun et al., 1992) and co-denitrification (Garber et al., 1982; Tanimoto et al., 1992b; Laughlin et al., 2002; Morozkina et al., 2007).

## 4

Regarding DNRA, the intermediate levels of anaerobicity made its occurrence in our experiment unlikely, and insignificant <sup>15</sup>N enrichment of the NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> after application of enriched NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> showed that N<sub>2</sub>O production through this pathway was indeed negligible in all soils. Consideration of fungal and aerobic denitrification would not change the outcome of our evaluation based on isotope tracing: their contribution is included in the fertilizer and nitrification-coupled denitrification (FD and NCD), regardless of whether the process is carried out by fungi or bacteria, or under aerobic or anaerobic conditions. However, in co-denitrification part of the denitrification-derived N<sub>2</sub>O may have been obtained from another N source than fertilizer- or nitrification-derived NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>. This would dilute the anticipated <sup>15</sup>N enrichment in TR3 and thus cause an underestimation of the extent of O exchange as quantified by the  $X_{ERR}$  (Kool et al., 2009a). If part of the N<sub>2</sub>O was produced by co-denitrification, it would also alter the allocation of N<sub>2</sub>O production across the different pathways, i.e. the contribution of the nitrifier pathways would be overestimated. This could complicate the identification of the presence of O exchange during production processes by nitrifiers. The relative low <sup>15</sup>N-N<sub>2</sub>O enrichment compared to that of the applied <sup>15</sup>N-NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> may be indicative of the presence of another N source. However, the same is seen for the <sup>18</sup>O enrichment, where the discrepancy is even greater as depicted by the ERR. Moreover, occurrence of co-denitrification would result in an underestimation of the O exchange as quantified by our ERR approach, while the O exchange quantified here as such is high already. We therefore consider it unlikely that co-denitrification comprised a significant contribution to N<sub>2</sub>O production from the soils in our incubation.



## Conclusion

We showed that O exchange between H<sub>2</sub>O and intermediates of N<sub>2</sub>O production can affect the origin of O in N<sub>2</sub>O from both nitrifier and denitrifier pathways. For denitrification, O exchange was confirmed to be present for all soils. For nitrifier pathways, results from two of the six soils that showed a minimum nitrifier contribution to N<sub>2</sub>O production of 10% proved that O exchange can occur during nitrifier pathways. For three out of these six, based on our sub-evaluation, we suggest that it is very likely that nitrifier production pathways were accompanied by O exchange as well. Moreover, also for the last of the six soils showing a minimum nitrifier contribution to N<sub>2</sub>O production of 10%, our evaluation showed that O exchange may not have been limited to denitrification.

Although it may be a less widespread feature across different soils than demonstrated for denitrification, we conclude that O exchange can indeed occur during nitrifier pathways. We therefore advocate that the O isotopic signature of N<sub>2</sub>O should be interpreted with caution when used to derive information on the origin of N<sub>2</sub>O. Oxygen isotopic analyses of N<sub>2</sub>O can still be a useful tool to derive information on the origin of N<sub>2</sub>O, but based on our results we conclude that the previously proposed approach by Wrage et al. (2005) does not suffice to distinguish completely between the targeted production pathways. For both nitrifier and denitrifier pathways, future studies are needed to signify the importance of O exchange between H<sub>2</sub>O and intermediates of N<sub>2</sub>O production in soil. This will ultimately lead to an improved process-based understanding of different pathways of N<sub>2</sub>O production in terrestrial ecosystems.

## Acknowledgements

This research was financed by the NitroEurope IP (GOCE-017841), funded by the European Commission under the 6<sup>th</sup> framework program. J.W. Van Groenigen is supported by a personal VIDI grant from the Netherlands Organization of Scientific Research/Earth and Life Sciences (NWO-ALW).



## Appendices

### Appendix 4-1: Partial H<sub>2</sub>O-O incorporation of the N<sub>2</sub>O production pathways

The calculated partial H<sub>2</sub>O-O incorporation of the pathways  $OI(N_2O_p)$ s under the different scenarios A-F are listed in Table 4.5. Below we provide a detailed description of their derivation.

#### 4

##### 4-1.1: Denitrifier N<sub>2</sub>O production (FD & NCD)

For both denitrifier pathways (FD and NCD) and under all scenarios, the N<sub>2</sub>O produced has been subject to exchange of O between H<sub>2</sub>O and intermediate compounds of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> reduction to N<sub>2</sub>O, as expressed by the  $X_{ERR}$ . The fraction of the O in N<sub>2</sub>O originating from H<sub>2</sub>O will further depend on the O incorporated from H<sub>2</sub>O into NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> ( $OI(NO3_p)$ ), which does differ for the pathways and scenarios. For N<sub>2</sub>O produced through FD and NCD holds:

$$OI(N_2O_{FD}) = OI(NO3_{FD}) + X_{ERR} \cdot (1 - OI(NO3_{FD})) \quad [A, B, C, D, E, F]$$

$$OI(N_2O_{NCD}) = OI(NO3_{NCD}) + X_{ERR} \cdot (1 - OI(NO3_{NCD})) \quad [A, B, C, D, E, F]$$

In case of FD, applied NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> will have no O incorporated from the enriched H<sub>2</sub>O through reaction stoichiometry during incubation, i.e. the  $OI(NO3_{FD})$  is zero. As a result:

$$OI(N_2O_{FD}) = X_{ERR} \quad [A, B, C, D, E, F]$$

For NCD, the nitrification-derived NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> will have obtained 2/3<sup>rd</sup> of the O from H<sub>2</sub>O according to reaction stoichiometry (Figure 4.1). When O exchange occurs during nitrification of NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> to NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> (scenario C, D, E, F), additional O will be incorporated from H<sub>2</sub>O into the nitrification-derived NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>:

$$OI(NO3_{NCD}) = 2/3 \quad [A, B]$$

$$OI(NO3_{NCD}) = 2/3 + X_{ERR} \cdot 1/3 \quad [C, D, E, F]$$

In the N<sub>2</sub>O produced from NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> through NCD, the  $OI(N_2O_{NCD})$  thus amounts to:



$$OI(N_2O_{NCD}) = 2/3 + X_{ERR} \cdot 1/3 \quad [A,B]$$

$$OI(N_2O_{NCD}) = 2/3 + X_{ERR} \cdot 1/3 + X_{ERR} \cdot (1 - (2/3 + X_{ERR} \cdot 1/3)) \quad [C,D,E,F]$$

#### A4-1.2: Nitrifier N<sub>2</sub>O production (ND & NN)

No oxygen will be incorporated from H<sub>2</sub>O in the N<sub>2</sub>O produced directly through nitrifiers as a by-product of nitrification, N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>NN</sub>, through reaction stoichiometry or through O exchange, in any of the scenarios:

$$OI(N_2O_{NN}) = 0 \quad [A,B,C,D,E,F]$$

The  $OI(N_2O_p)$  for production by nitrifiers through ND ( $OI(N_2O_{ND})$ ) differs for the O exchange scenarios. When no O exchange takes place during NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> reduction (A,C,D), the  $OI(N_2O_{ND})$  will remain the same as the fraction of the O originating from H<sub>2</sub>O in the preceding NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> ( $OI(NO_2)$ ). Under scenario B, E, and F, the O exchange during NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> reduction to N<sub>2</sub>O adds to the  $OI(N_2O_{ND})$ :

$$OI(N_2O_{ND}) = OI(NO_2) \quad [A,C,D]$$

$$OI(N_2O_{ND}) = OI(NO_2) + X_{ERR} \cdot (1 - OI(NO_2)) \quad [B,E,F]$$

The  $OI(NO_2)$  also differs for the various O exchange scenarios. The NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> will have obtained 50% of its O from H<sub>2</sub>O, following reaction stoichiometry of its production (Figure 4.1). When O exchange is assumed to affect the NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> (D, F; Figure 4.1 iiib), the  $OI(NO_2)$  will be identical to  $OI(NO_3_{NCD})$ :

$$OI(NO_2) = 1/2 \quad [A,B,C,E]$$

$$OI(NO_2) = 2/3 + X_{ERR} \cdot 1/3 \quad [D,F]$$

The OI for N<sub>2</sub>O produced directly through ND ( $OI(N_2O_{ND})$ ) thus becomes:

$$OI(N_2O_{ND}) = 1/2 \quad [A,C]$$

$$OI(N_2O_{ND}) = 1/2 + X_{ERR} \cdot 1/2 \quad [B,E]$$

$$OI(N_2O_{ND}) = 2/3 + X_{ERR} \cdot 1/3 \quad [D]$$

$$OI(N_2O_{ND}) = 2/3 + X_{ERR} \cdot 1/3 + X_{ERR} \cdot (1 - (2/3 + X_{ERR} \cdot 1/3)) \quad [F]$$



In summary, the  $OI(N_2O_p)$ s for all pathways are calculated as follows:

$$\begin{aligned}
 OI(N_2O_{FD}) &= X_{ERR} & [A,B,C,D,E,F] \\
 OI(N_2O_{NCD}) &= 2/3 + X_{ERR} \cdot 1/3 & [A,B] \\
 OI(N_2O_{NCD}) &= 2/3 + X_{ERR} \cdot 1/3 + X_{ERR} \cdot (1 - (2/3 + X_{ERR} \cdot 1/3)) & [C,D,E,F] \\
 OI(N_2O_{ND}) &= 1/2 & [A,C] \\
 OI(N_2O_{ND}) &= 1/2 + X_{ERR} \cdot 1/2 & [B,E] \\
 OI(N_2O_{ND}) &= 2/3 + X_{ERR} \cdot 1/3 & [D] \\
 OI(N_2O_{ND}) &= 2/3 + X_{ERR} \cdot 1/3 + X_{ERR} \cdot (1 - (2/3 + X_{ERR} \cdot 1/3)) & [F] \\
 OI(N_2O_{NN}) &= 0 & [A,B,C,D,E,F]
 \end{aligned}$$

#### Appendix 4-2: Relative contribution of the $N_2O$ production pathways

The different pathways facilitate different amounts of  $H_2O$ -O incorporation through reaction stoichiometry. To calculate the theoretical maximum oxygen incorporation (MOI), the contribution of the pathways that facilitate highest  $H_2O$ -O incorporation through reaction stoichiometry is maximized. In line with eq 4.6:

$$\begin{aligned}
 MOI &= \sum N_2O_p \cdot OI(N_2O_p), \\
 &\text{while maximizing the } N_2O_p\text{s associated with the largest } OI(N_2O_p) \quad (\text{eq A4.1})
 \end{aligned}$$

The  $N_2O_p$ s are constrained by the variables calculated from the incubation results. This way, the stoichiometric O incorporation is maximized, which ensures we never overestimate the presence of O exchange.

Briefly, the relative contribution of fertilizer denitrification ( $N_2O_{FD}$ ) follows directly from the treatments where  $^{15}N$  enriched mineral N was applied. To maximize the stoichiometric O incorporation from  $H_2O$  (Figure 4.1), subsequently the  $N_2O_{NCD}$  and  $N_2O_{ND}$  are maximized. The  $N_2O_p$ s are presented in Table 4.5 for all soils.

##### A4-2.1: Denitrifier $N_2O$ production (FD & NCD)

$N_2O_{(NO_3)}$  represents the contribution of fertilizer denitrification (FD) to total  $N_2O$  production,  $N_2O_{FD}$  (%). The  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  comprises the relative contribution to total



N<sub>2</sub>O production (%) of the nitrifier nitrification (NN;  $N_2O_{NN}$ ), nitrifier denitrification (ND;  $N_2O_{ND}$ ), plus nitrification-coupled denitrification (NCD;  $N_2O_{NCD}$ ) pathways:

$$N_2O_{(NO_3)} = N_2O_{FD} \quad (eq\ A4.2)$$

$$N_2O_{(NH_4)} = N_2O_{NN} + N_2O_{ND} + N_2O_{NCD} \quad (eq\ A4.3)$$

For further distinction between the relative contribution of the NN, ND and NCD pathways, we evaluate the <sup>15</sup>N enrichment of the N<sub>2</sub>O and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> resulting from application of <sup>15</sup>N enriched NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> (TR4). The relative contribution of these pathways to the total  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  cannot be exactly calculated, so to maximize stoichiometric H<sub>2</sub>O-O incorporation we first derive the maximal possible contribution of NCD. As long as the <sup>15</sup>N enrichment in the total N<sub>2</sub>O does not exceed the <sup>15</sup>N enrichment of the NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> during the incubation (with TR4, application of <sup>15</sup>N enriched NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>), the  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  may have exclusively originated from NCD. So all  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  is then ascribed to  $N_2O_{NCD}$ , and  $N_2O_{NN}$  and  $N_2O_{ND}$  are assumed to be zero:

$$\text{If } ^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR4)}) \leq ^{15}N(NO_3^-(TR4)):$$

$$N_2O_{FD} = N_2O_{(NO_3)}$$

$$N_2O_{NCD} = N_2O_{(NH_4)}$$

$$N_2O_{ND} = 0$$

$$N_2O_{NN} = 0$$

#### A4-2.2: Nitrifier N<sub>2</sub>O production (ND & NN)

When the <sup>15</sup>N-N<sub>2</sub>O exceeded the <sup>15</sup>N enrichment in the NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> in TR4, i.e. when  $^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR4)}) > ^{15}N(NO_3^-(TR4))$ , not all NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>-N that ended up in N<sub>2</sub>O had gone through the nitrification-coupled denitrification. In other words, a minimal contribution to N<sub>2</sub>O production by nitrifiers through NN or ND ( $N_2O_{NN}$  plus  $N_2O_{ND}$ ;  $N_2O_{NN+ND}$ ) must be adopted. The <sup>15</sup>N-N<sub>2</sub>O and <sup>15</sup>N-NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> enrichment in TR4 is then used to provide information on the ratio of N<sub>2</sub>O production by NCD versus NN plus ND. This ratio of  $N_2O_{NCD}$  versus  $N_2O_{NN+ND}$  reflects the ratio of <sup>15</sup>N enrichments of these pools,  $^{15}N(N_2O_{NCD})$  and  $^{15}N(N_2O_{NN+ND})$ . These in turn will



reflect the N isotopic signature of their N<sub>2</sub>O preceding compounds NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> and NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>,  $^{15}\text{N}(\text{NO}_3^-(\text{TR}_3))$  and  $^{15}\text{N}(\text{NH}_4^+(\text{TR}_4))$ , respectively:

$$\frac{N_2O_{\text{NCD}}}{N_2O_{\text{NN+ND}}} = \frac{^{15}\text{N}(N_2O_{\text{NCD}})}{^{15}\text{N}(N_2O_{\text{NN+ND}})} = \frac{^{15}\text{N}(\text{NO}_3^-(\text{TR}_4))}{^{15}\text{N}(\text{NH}_4^+(\text{TR}_4))} \quad (\text{eq A4.4})$$

Combined with eq A4.3 it follows;

4

$$N_2O_{(\text{NH}_4)} = N_2O_{\text{NCD}} + N_2O_{\text{NCD}} \cdot \left( \frac{^{15}\text{N}(\text{NH}_4^+(\text{TR}_4))}{^{15}\text{N}(\text{NO}_3^-(\text{TR}_4))} \right), \text{ i.e.}$$

$$N_2O_{(\text{NH}_4)} = N_2O_{\text{NCD}} \cdot \left( 1 + \frac{^{15}\text{N}(\text{NH}_4^+(\text{TR}_4))}{^{15}\text{N}(\text{NO}_3^-(\text{TR}_4))} \right), \text{ i.e.}$$

$$N_2O_{(\text{NH}_4)} = N_2O_{\text{NCD}} \cdot \left( \frac{^{15}\text{N}(\text{NO}_3^-(\text{TR}_4)) + ^{15}\text{N}(\text{NH}_4^+(\text{TR}_4))}{^{15}\text{N}(\text{NO}_3^-(\text{TR}_4))} \right), \text{ i.e.}$$

$$N_2O_{\text{NCD}} = N_2O_{(\text{NH}_4)} \cdot \left( \frac{^{15}\text{N}(\text{NO}_3^-(\text{TR}_4))}{^{15}\text{N}(\text{NO}_3^-(\text{TR}_4)) + ^{15}\text{N}(\text{NH}_4^+(\text{TR}_4))} \right) \quad (\text{eq A4.5})$$

To maximize stoichiometric OI, the remaining portion of N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>(NH4)</sub>, which constitutes N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>NN</sub> plus N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>ND</sub>, is all ascribed to ND. The pathway of NN is assumed not to contribute to any O incorporation from H<sub>2</sub>O into N<sub>2</sub>O, and therefore set to zero. In summary, the N<sub>2</sub>O assigned to the different pathways amounts to:

$$\text{If } ^{15}\text{N}(N_2O_{(\text{TR}_4)}) > ^{15}\text{N}(\text{NO}_3^-(\text{TR}_4)):$$

$$N_2O_{\text{FD}} = N_2O_{(\text{NO}_3)}$$

$$N_2O_{\text{NCD}} = N_2O_{(\text{NH}_4)} \cdot ^{15}\text{N}(\text{NO}_3^-(\text{TR}_4)) / (^{15}\text{N}(\text{NO}_3^-(\text{TR}_4)) + ^{15}\text{N}(\text{NH}_4^+(\text{TR}_4))) \quad (\text{=eq A4.5})$$

$$N_2O_{\text{ND}} = N_2O_{(\text{NH}_4)} - N_2O_{\text{NCD}}$$

$$N_2O_{\text{NN}} = 0$$



*A4-2.3: Sub-evaluation: maximizing direct nitrifier N<sub>2</sub>O production (NN & ND)*

Our evaluation of the MOI requires the maximization of the contribution of NCD. In reality its contribution may however be smaller. We therefore derive additional sets of OIs for two cases, S1 and S2, where the NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> derived N<sub>2</sub>O is assigned to NCD, ND and NN differently. All  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  is ascribed to either ND (S1) or to NN (S2), i.e. the  $N_2O_{NCD}$  is zero:

$$S1-OI: N_2O_{FD} = N_2O_{(NO_3)}$$

$$N_2O_{NCD} = 0$$

$$N_2O_{ND} = N_2O_{(NH_4)}$$

$$N_2O_{NN} = 0$$

$$S2-OI: N_2O_{FD} = N_2O_{(NO_3)}$$

$$N_2O_{NCD} = 0$$

$$N_2O_{ND} = 0$$

$$N_2O_{NN} = N_2O_{(NH_4)}$$

Note that as the  $N_2O_{NCD}$  is zero, the OI resulting from these sub-evaluations under C will equal A, and E will equal B. Under S2 the  $N_2O_{ND}$  is zero as well, and as the  $OI(N_2O_{NN})$  is zero under all scenarios, the total S2-OI will only depend on the FD contribution and its partial OI, and thus be the same for scenario A to F.







## Chapter 5

# Nitrifier denitrification can be a source of N<sub>2</sub>O from soil: a revised approach to the dual isotope labeling method

**Abstract** Nitrifier denitrification, i.e. nitrite reduction by ammonia oxidizers, is one of the biochemical pathways of nitrous oxide (N<sub>2</sub>O) production. It is increasingly suggested that this pathway may contribute substantially to N<sub>2</sub>O production in soil, the major source of this greenhouse gas. However, although monoculture studies recognize its potential, methodological drawbacks prohibit conclusive proof that nitrifier denitrification occurs in actual soils. Here we suggest and apply a new isotopic approach to identify its presence in soil. In incubation experiments with twelve soils, N<sub>2</sub>O production was studied using oxygen (O) and nitrogen (N) isotope tracing, accounting for O exchange. Microbial biomass C and N and phospholipid fatty acid (PLFA) patterns were analyzed to explain potential differences in N<sub>2</sub>O production pathways. We found that in at least five of the soils, nitrifier denitrification must have contributed to N<sub>2</sub>O production. Moreover, it may even have been responsible for all NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> derived N<sub>2</sub>O in most soils. In contrast, N<sub>2</sub>O as a by-product of ammonia oxidation contributed very little to total production. Microbial biomass C and N and PLFA-distinguished microbial community composition were not indicative of differences in N<sub>2</sub>O production pathways. Overall, we show that combined O and N isotope tracing may still provide a powerful tool to understand N<sub>2</sub>O production pathways, provided that O exchange is accounted for. We conclude that nitrifier denitrification can indeed occur in soils, and may in fact be responsible for the majority of total nitrifier-induced N<sub>2</sub>O production.

D.M. Kool, N. Wrage, S. Zechmeister-Boltenstern, M. Pfeffer, D. Brus, O. Oenema, J.W. Van Groenigen. *In press. Nitrifier denitrification can be a source of N<sub>2</sub>O from soil: a revised approach to the dual isotope labelling method. EJSS Special Issue*, doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2389.2010.01270.x



## Introduction

Nitrous oxide ( $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ ) is a potent greenhouse gas and contributes to the breakdown of stratospheric ozone (Crutzen, 1981). Globally, soils constitute the major source of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  to the atmosphere (IPCC, 2007). Rising atmospheric  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  concentrations over the last decades have led to increased interest in understanding the production pathways of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ , in order to enable development of adequate mitigation strategies.

Traditionally, autotrophic nitrification and heterotrophic denitrification have been considered to be the major  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  forming processes. However, it has long been acknowledged that these are not the sole production pathways of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ . Nitrifier denitrification (denitrification by autotrophic nitrifiers) (Hooper, 1968; Ritchie et al., 1972), heterotrophic nitrification (Verstraete et al., 1973; Papen et al., 1989; Laughlin et al., 2008) and co-denitrification (Shoun et al., 1991; Tanimoto et al., 1992b; Laughlin et al., 2002) by both fungi and bacteria, as well as dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonia (DNRA) (Caskey et al., 1979; Smith et al., 1981; Bleakley et al., 1982) may all produce  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  as (by-) product. For most of these processes the relative significance for  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production was long thought to be minor in soils compared to nitrification (NN) and denitrification (from fertilizer, FD, or coupled with nitrification, NCD) (Figure 5.1). However, for nitrifier denitrification (ND) it is increasingly suggested that it may constitute a considerable contribution to  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production in soil (Webster et al., 1996; Wrage et al., 2004a; Ma et al., 2007; Sánchez-Martín et al., 2008).

In pure cultures the existence of nitrifier denitrification has long been established (Hooper, 1968; Ritchie et al., 1972). Several ammonia-oxidizing bacteria (AOB) have since then been identified to be able to denitrify nitrite ( $\text{NO}_2^-$ ) to  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  (Poth et al., 1985; Remde et al., 1990; Zart et al., 1998; Colliver et al., 2000; Schmidt et al., 2004b; Shaw et al., 2006). *Nitrosomonas europaea* has been studied most extensively, but is less representative of the microbial community commonly found in soils (Kowalchuk et al., 2001; Wrage et al., 2001; Arp et al., 2003; Shaw et al., 2006). The AOB most commonly found in soils are *Nitrosospira* spp. (Stephen et al., 1996; Stephen et al., 1998; Kowalchuk et al., 2001; Smith et al., 2001). Wrage et al. (2004b) first suggested that  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production by a representative of this genus (*Nitrosospira briensis*) occurred partly through ND.



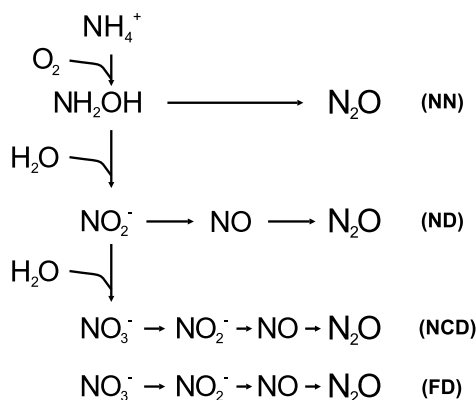


Figure 5.1. Major pathways of N<sub>2</sub>O formation as considered in this study; nitrification (NN), nitrifier denitrification (ND), nitrification-coupled denitrification (NCD), and fertilizer (applied NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>) denitrification (FD).

Shaw *et al.* (2006) found that all their seven *Nitrosospira* spp. strains tested could indeed produce N<sub>2</sub>O through ND in pure cultures, and suggested that the ability to denitrify may be a common trait among AOB. Moreover, the recently presented complete genome sequence of *Nitrosospira multiformis* revealed that, similar to *Nitrosomonas europaea*, it contains orthologs to copper-containing nitrite-reductase (*nirK*) and nitric oxide reductase (*norCBQD*), and no coding sequence with similarity to (known) nitrate or nitrous oxide reductases (Norton *et al.*, 2008). However, Dundee and Hopkins (Dundee *et al.*, 2001) suggested that observed differences in O<sub>2</sub> sensitivities with respect to N<sub>2</sub>O production between *Nitrosomonas europaea* and *Nitrosolobus multiformis* (currently classified as *Nitrosospira* spp. (Head *et al.*, 1993)) implied differences in their ability to produce N<sub>2</sub>O through nitrifier denitrification (Dundee *et al.*, 2001). Therefore, even if the ability for ND is a common trait among nitrifiers in pure cultures, the actual occurrence in soil and level of significance remains unclear.

Although soil-based studies increasingly propose that ND may be contributing to N<sub>2</sub>O emission from soils (Webster *et al.*, 1996; Hütsch *et al.*, 1999; Wrage *et al.*, 2004a; McLain *et al.*, 2005; Ma *et al.*, 2007; Venterea, 2007; Sánchez-Martín *et al.*, 2008), conclusive proof of its presence in soil remains elusive due to the lack of reliable analytical methodology. Earlier approaches were shown to entail various important drawbacks. The use of oxygen suppression and



acetylene inhibition (Yoshinari et al., 1977; Robertson et al., 1987; Klemmedtsson et al., 1988; Webster et al., 1996) was shown to be unreliable (Tilsner et al., 2003; Beaumont et al., 2004b; Beaumont et al., 2004a; Wrage et al., 2004a; Wrage et al., 2004b; Shaw et al., 2006).  $^{15}\text{N}$  isotopic labeling techniques have been employed to differentiate and quantify  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production from denitrification and nitrification in soil (Stevens et al., 1997; Baggs et al., 2003; Tilsner et al., 2003; Bateman et al., 2005) but it does not distinguish the  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  that results from nitrite reduction (i.e. nitrifier denitrification; ND) from the  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  generated as by-product from ammonia oxidation (i.e. nitrifier nitrification; NN) (Wrage et al., 2005). To enable this further distinction a dual-isotope approach was proposed (Wrage et al., 2005) that combined  $^{15}\text{N}$  labeling with the use of  $^{18}\text{O}$  labeled water. However, it was recognized that potential O exchange between  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and intermediate compounds of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production complicates data interpretation for this method (Wrage et al., 2005; Kool et al., 2007; Kool et al., 2009b; Kool et al., 2009a). Introducing an additional treatment with  $^{18}\text{O}$  labeled  $\text{NO}_3^-$ , Kool et al. (2009a) were able to quantify O exchange during denitrification. We here propose that these insights allow to partially account for O exchange and with a revised approach will allow to confirm whether ND occurs in soils, and to quantify margins of its relative contribution.

The aim of this study was thus to evaluate the N and O isotopic data from soil incubations with the revised dual isotope approach to assess whether  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production through ND may be conclusively proven. Further, we aim to investigate whether these results may reflect differences in soil characteristics and/or in the soil microbial community.

## Methods

### *Soil sampling*

Soil samples were collected from 12 sites across Europe, encompassing forest (F), grassland (G), and arable (A) fields (Table 5.1). For the soil incubation (isotope tracing) experiment, samples (0-10 cm) were dried at  $40^\circ\text{C}$ , sieved (2mm) and stored at  $4^\circ\text{C}$  until further use. Analyses for microbial biomass and community composition analyses were carried out on fresh soil samples (0-5cm). All soils were sampled simultaneously for the isotope tracing experiment and the



Table 5.1. Soil properties, microbial biomass N and C, and microbial biomass PLFA of all soils (except G3). The soils originated from forest (F), grassland (G), and arable (A) sites across Europe.

				Microbial Biomass N and C	Total PLFA Biomass <sup>b</sup>	Bacterial Biomass <sup>b</sup>	Fungal Biomass <sup>b</sup>	Actinomycete Biomass <sup>b</sup>	VAM Biomass <sup>b</sup>	
Soil	pH (H <sub>2</sub> O)	Corg mgC g <sup>-1</sup> dm	C/N ratio	µgN g <sup>-1</sup> dm	µgC g <sup>-1</sup> dm	nmol g <sup>-1</sup> dm	nmol g <sup>-1</sup> dm	nmol g <sup>-1</sup> dm	nmol g <sup>-1</sup> dm	
F1	3.3 <sup>a</sup>	101.7	23.3	20.7	210.9	136.2 (6.4)	123.8 (6.0)	8.1 (0.6)	3.3 (0.1)	4.3 (0.4)
F2	3.6	65.3	31.7	27.3	316.9	151.3 (15.1)	125.9 (13.2)	16.8 (2.6)	5.3 (0.4)	8.6 (0.9)
F3	4.2	72.3	17	21.7	283.6	110.0 (11.6)	102.8 (10.6)	4.6 (0.7)	4.1 (0.5)	2.6 (0.5)
F4	3.8	156.0	25	36.0	203.1	118.1 (15.0)	109.0 (14.3)	5.0 (1.1)	2.7 (0.4)	4.1 (0.4)
G1	7.8	86.0	10.3	218.3	672.2	171.2 (33.5)	147.4 (29.6)	13.7 (2.2)	9.2 (1.6)	10.2 (1.8)
G2	6.0	42.0	10.3	73.4	330.3	127.5 (7.4)	112.3 (6.2)	6.4 (0.4)	9.8 (0.4)	8.8 (1.5)
G3	6.2									
G4	5.9	52.3	13	141.9	823.4	310.4 (36.2)	281.1 (34.5)	8.6 (0.6)	18.3 (3.0)	20.7 (1.6)
A1	7.1	25.3	11	21.9	102.4	20.4 (2.0)	17.5 (1.7)	2.2 (0.3)	2.5 (0.2)	0.6 (0.1)
A2	7.2	19.7	11	70.1	193.0	45.7 (1.5)	39.6 (1.0)	3.2 (0.6)	2.5 (0.1)	2.9 (0.1)
A3	7.5	12.0	7.3	29.4	131.7	44.2 (2.9)	38.5 (2.7)	3.1 (0.8)	1.8 (0.2)	2.6 (0.2)
A4	7.1	30.3	10	14.4	127.6	64.6 (2.9)	59.4 (2.9)	2.3 (0.3)	2.1 (0.1)	2.9 (0.1)

<sup>a</sup> pH measured in CaCl<sub>2</sub>  
<sup>b</sup> values in brackets denote the standard error of the mean



microbial analysis, except for soil G4. Due to logistic complications, soil G3 was excluded from the soil microbial analyses.

#### *Soil incubation experiment*

Details of the incubation experiment were described by Kool et al. (2009a). In brief, for each treatment five replicate samples (75 g soil) were pre-incubated at 16°C and 40% water holding capacity (WHC) a week prior to the incubation. At the start of the incubation, all samples received equal amounts of mineral N (50 mg  $\text{NH}_4^+\text{-N}$   $\text{kg}^{-1}$  and 50 mg  $\text{NO}_3^-\text{-N}$   $\text{kg}^{-1}$  soil). They were incubated at 80% WHC by adding appropriate amounts of  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ . The samples were treated with one of four combinations of  $^{18}\text{O}$  and  $^{15}\text{N}$  labeled compounds;  $^{18}\text{O}$  enriched  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  at 1.0 atom% excess (TR1),  $^{18}\text{O}$  enriched  $\text{NO}_3^-$  at 1.0 atom% excess (TR2),  $^{15}\text{N}$  enriched  $\text{NO}_3^-$  at 40.0 atom% excess (TR3), and  $^{15}\text{N}$  enriched  $\text{NH}_4^+$  at 40.0 atom% excess (TR4). The experiment was set up as a completely randomized design. The sample jars were closed by lids equipped with rubber septa. At the end of the 28 h incubation period, gas and soil samples were taken. Gas samples were extracted from the headspace of the jars and transferred to 12ml exetainer vials. The  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  concentration and its isotopic signature were measured at the UC Davis Stable Isotope Facility, using a Sercon Cryoprep trace gas concentration system interfaced to a Sercon 20/20 isotope ratio mass spectrometer (Sercon Ltd., Crewe, Cheshire, UK).

Soil samples were taken after gas sampling. The exact soil moisture content was determined from one set of sub-samples, other sub-samples of approximately 20 g moist soil were taken for analyses of mineral N ( $\text{NH}_4^+\text{-N}$  and  $\text{NO}_3^-\text{-N}$ ) after extraction with 1M KCl (50 ml per 20g soil) followed by segmented flow analysis (Skalar Analytical, Breda, The Netherlands) (Kool et al., 2006). The  $^{15}\text{N}$  enrichments of the mineral N were derived using a microdiffusion method as described in Kool et al. (2009b).

#### *Soil microbial analyses*

Four replicate samples from each site were analyzed for several microbial parameters. Microbial biomass N was determined as ninhydrin-reactive N by chloroform fumigation-extraction and calculated as ninhydrin-reactive N times



3.1 (Hackl et al., 2000). Microbial biomass C was determined by chloroform fumigation followed by DOC analysis of extracts by dry combustion (Schinner et al., 1995). Phospholipid fatty acid (PLFA) analyses were carried out as described by Hackl et al. (2005) to profile the microbial community composition. The total amount of PLFAs was taken to represent total microbial biomass. Specific groups of PLFAs were considered as indicators of bacterial (i14:0, a15:0, i15:0, i16:0, i17:0, a17:0, 10Me16:0, 10Me17:0, cy17:0, cy18:0, cy19:0, 16:1(9), 18:1(13), 18:1(11)), fungal (18:2(9,12)), actinomycete (10Me18:0) and vesicular arbuscular mycorrhizal (VAM) (16:1(11)) biomass (nmol g<sup>-1</sup> soil (dry matter)).

#### *Data analysis: N<sub>2</sub>O production*

Total N<sub>2</sub>O production, as well as isotopic enrichment of the N<sub>2</sub>O and soil mineral N pools from our soil incubation experiment have been reported in Kool et al. (2009b). From the <sup>15</sup>N-tracing data we obtained the proportions of NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> derived N<sub>2</sub>O ( $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  and  $N_2O_{(NO_3)}$ , respectively), and the relative pathway contribution of fertilizer denitrification (FD) and the (theoretical) maximum fraction of nitrification-coupled denitrification (NCD) ( $N_2O_{FD}$  and  $N_2O_{NCD-max}$ , respectively). In appendix 5-1 (equations eq A5.1 through eq A5.7), we added a short description of the derivation of these parameters.

From the measured N<sub>2</sub>O production and the  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  and  $N_2O_{(NO_3)}$  proportions (%), we calculated the absolute NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> derived N<sub>2</sub>O production over the incubation period as well:

$$[N_2O_{(NH_4)}] = [N_2O] \cdot \frac{N_2O_{(NH_4)}}{100}, \text{ and} \quad (eq\ 5.1)$$

$$[N_2O_{(NO_3)}] = [N_2O] \cdot \frac{N_2O_{(NO_3)}}{100} \quad (eq\ 5.2)$$

where  $[N_2O]$ ,  $[N_2O_{(NH_4)}]$  and  $[N_2O_{(NO_3)}]$  represent the absolute N<sub>2</sub>O production in total and that derived from NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>-N and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>-N, respectively, in µg N<sub>2</sub>O-N kg<sup>-1</sup> soil. In addition we calculated the production of N<sub>2</sub>O-N as parts per mil (‰) of the amount of applied N, i.e. emission rate (total N, NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>-N, or NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>-N).



*Data analysis: evaluation of the nitrifier contribution to N<sub>2</sub>O*

Wrage et al. (2005) suggested that the targeted N<sub>2</sub>O production pathways could be distinguished by analyzing both <sup>18</sup>O incorporation from <sup>18</sup>O enriched H<sub>2</sub>O as well as <sup>15</sup>N incorporation from <sup>15</sup>N enriched NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> into N<sub>2</sub>O. However, the occurrence of O exchange complicates data interpretation in this original approach (Kool et al., 2007; Kool et al., 2009b; Kool et al., 2009a). Our additional treatment with <sup>18</sup>O labeled NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> made it possible to partly quantify O exchange. Here we propose a revised approach to the dual isotope method of Wrage et al. (2005) including the use of <sup>18</sup>O labeled NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> to evaluate the presence and potential significance of the nitrifier denitrification (ND) pathway to total N<sub>2</sub>O production.

To explore the potential presence and significance of nitrifier denitrification in our incubation experiment, we used the calculated actual O incorporation from H<sub>2</sub>O into N<sub>2</sub>O (AOI) and the O exchange during denitrification of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> to N<sub>2</sub>O ( $X_{ERR}$ ) derived from <sup>18</sup>O and <sup>15</sup>N labeling in addition to the above mentioned data derived from <sup>15</sup>N tracing ( $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$ ,  $N_2O_{(NO_3)}$ ,  $N_2O_{FD}$  and  $N_2O_{NCD-max}$ ). These calculations were described before in detail (Kool et al., 2009b; Kool et al., 2009a). A summary of the AOI and  $X_{ERR}$  derivation is provided in appendix 5-1 (eq A5.8 through eq A5.10) as well.

As we aimed to discern the potential extent of the nitrifier denitrification pathway, we confined our further data analysis to those soils where the combined nitrifier pathways (NN, ND, NCD) (total  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$ ) accounted for at least 10% of total N<sub>2</sub>O production, or where absolute amounts of NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> derived N<sub>2</sub>O revealed a relevant nitrifier contribution ( $N_2O-N > 0.01\%$  of applied NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>-N).

Our evaluation is based on the O incorporation from H<sub>2</sub>O into N<sub>2</sub>O. We describe this approach and the calculations in detail in appendix 5-2. By calculating theoretical amounts of O incorporation (TOI) and comparing these with the measured actual O incorporation (AOI), we determined what the minimum and maximum contributions of the pathways could have been in order to agree with the observed AOI (appendix 5-2). When the relative contribution to N<sub>2</sub>O production ( $N_2O_p$ ) and the O incorporation from H<sub>2</sub>O into N<sub>2</sub>O during production ( $OI(N_2O_p)$ ) was known for each pathway  $p$ , we could calculate the <sup>18</sup>O incorporation from <sup>18</sup>O-H<sub>2</sub>O into N<sub>2</sub>O that should be measured (Kool et al., 2009b):



$$\begin{aligned}
 OI(N_2O) &= \sum N_2O_p \cdot OI(N_2O_p) \\
 &= N_2O_{FD} \cdot OI(N_2O_{FD}) + N_2O_{NCD} \cdot OI(N_2O_{NCD}) \\
 &\quad + N_2O_{ND} \cdot OI(N_2O_{ND}) + N_2O_{NN} \cdot OI(N_2O_{NN}) \quad (eq\ 5.3)
 \end{aligned}$$

Following this notion, we determined what TOI would be expected under certain assumptions on the contributions of the pathways to N<sub>2</sub>O and the occurrence of O exchange (appendix 5-2, eq A5.11, eq A5.13, eq A5.16 for TOI<sub>1</sub>, TOI<sub>2</sub> and TOI<sub>3</sub>). We then determined whether these assumptions on the pathway contributions could hold, or whether they were violated and should be rejected based on the measured AOI. First we assessed whether the N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>(NH4)</sub> must have been at least partially derived through nitrifier denitrification (ND), i.e. whether N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>ND</sub> > 0, by evaluating a TOI under the assumption that N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>ND</sub> is zero (TOI<sub>1</sub>, eq A5.11 and eq A5.12). Next, we assessed whether ND might have accounted for all N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>(NH4)</sub> (TOI<sub>2</sub>, eq A5.13, eq A5.14, eq A5.15). Concurrently, we considered the potential contributions of the pathways nitrifier nitrification (NN) and nitrification-coupled denitrification (NCD) to the N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>(NH4)</sub>, and to total N<sub>2</sub>O production in general. The pathways evaluated to have had a minimum contribution (i.e. N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>p</sub> > 0) are further quantified (eq A5.17 through eq A5.20).

#### Statistical analyses: data accuracy

The uncertainty of the average values over the replicates was quantified with the standard error:

$$se(\bar{x}) = \sqrt{\frac{s^2(x)}{n_x}}$$

with  $s^2(x)$  the variance of the individual measurements, and  $n$  the number of replicates.

Parameters N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>(NH4)</sub>, N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>(NO3)</sub>, and X<sub>ERR</sub> are defined as ratios (appendix 5-1):

$$N_2O_{(NH4)} = 100 \cdot \frac{{}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR4)})}{{}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR3)}) + {}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR4)})} \quad (eq\ 5.4)$$

$$N_2O_{(NO3)} = 100 \cdot \frac{{}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR3)})}{{}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR3)}) + {}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR4)})} \quad (eq\ 5.5)$$



$X_{ERR} = 100 - ERR$  , with

$$ERR = 100 \cdot \frac{{}^{18}O(N_2O_{(TR2)})}{{}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR3)})} \cdot \frac{{}^{15}N(NO_3^-_{(TR3)})}{{}^{18}O(NO_3^-_{(TR2)})} \quad (eq\ 5.6)$$

Both for the numerator and denominator of these ratios we have replicate measurements. The  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$ ,  $N_2O_{(NO_3)}$ , and  $X_{ERR}$  were estimated by the ratios of the averages over the replicates. The variance of these estimated ratios are approximated by a first-order Taylor linearization (Kendall et al., 1977). For instance, if we denote  ${}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR4)})$  by  $\bar{x}$  and  ${}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR3)})$  by  $\bar{y}$ , and the sum of  $\bar{x}$  and  $\bar{y}$  by  $\bar{z}$ , then the variance of  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  can be approximated by:

$$v\left(\frac{\bar{x}}{\bar{z}}\right) = 100^2 \left( \frac{\mu(\bar{x})}{\mu(\bar{z})} \right)^2 \left( \frac{v(\bar{x})}{\mu(\bar{x})} + \frac{v(\bar{z})}{\mu(\bar{z})} - \frac{2\text{cov}(\bar{x}, \bar{z})}{\mu(\bar{x})\mu(\bar{z})} \right) \quad (eq\ 5.7)$$

Similarly, the variance of  $N_2O_{(NO_3)}$  can be approximated by substituting  $\bar{y}$  for  $\bar{x}$  in the above equation. By experimental design,  $\bar{x}$  and  $\bar{y}$  are independent, however the sample means  $\bar{x}$  and  $\bar{z}$  are logically dependent and  $\bar{y}$  and  $\bar{z}$  likewise. The covariance of  $\bar{x}$  and  $\bar{z}$ , or  $\bar{y}$  and  $\bar{z}$ , with  $\bar{z} = \bar{x} + \bar{y}$  and  $\bar{x}$  and  $\bar{y}$  independent, equals  $v(\bar{x})$  or  $v(\bar{y})$  respectively. For the approximation of the variance of  $X_{ERR}$ , we define  ${}^{18}O(N_2O_{(TR2)})$  as  $\bar{x}$  and  ${}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR3)})$  as  $\bar{z}$ . Here,  $\bar{x}$  and  $\bar{z}$  are independent so their covariance is zero.

For an estimate of these approximated variances the true variances  $v(\bar{x})$  and  $v(\bar{z})$ , and the squared expectations  $\mu^2(\bar{x})$  and  $\mu^2(\bar{z})$  and the product  $\mu(\bar{x})\mu(\bar{z})$ , are replaced by their unbiased estimators:

$$\hat{v}(\bar{x}) = \frac{s^2(x)}{n(x)}, \quad \hat{v}(\bar{z}) = \frac{s^2(z)}{n(z)}, \quad \hat{\mu}^2(\bar{z}) = (\bar{z})^2 - \frac{s^2(z)}{n(z)} \quad \text{and} \quad \hat{\mu}(\bar{x})\hat{\mu}(\bar{z}) = \bar{x} \cdot \bar{z} - \text{cov}(\bar{x}, \bar{z}).$$

#### Statistical analyses: linear regression

Relations between the soil parameters (including microbial parameters) and  $N_2O$  emissions were evaluated by linear regression analysis in GenStat eleventh edition (VSN international Ltd.). Analyses were carried out for total  $N_2O$  production, both the relative and absolute contributions of  $NH_4^+$  and  $NO_3^-$  derived  $N_2O$ , the potential maximum contribution of the NCD and minimum of



the ND pathway. To avoid pseudo-replication the averages were taken as response values. For the absolute productions averages were log-transformed (natural logs), and the relative contributions were logit transformed. As we have only sparse data, we decided to fit simple linear models only, i.e. models with one predictor. Data from soils F3 and F4 were not included in the regression analyses because they exhibited very marginal total N<sub>2</sub>O production which would be likely to bias the results.

## Results

Basic soil characteristics (pH, organic C content and C:N ratio), data on microbial biomass N and C, and the microbial community compositions from the PLFA analyses are reported in Table 5.1. In general, the forest (F) soils had low pH, contained highest organic C contents and had higher C:N ratios than the

5

Table 5.2: Production of N<sub>2</sub>O during incubation. Absolute production (μg N<sub>2</sub>O-N kg<sup>-1</sup> soil) and relative production as % of applied N (emission rates) for total and NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> derived N<sub>2</sub>O, and the relative contribution of NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>-N and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>-N to total N<sub>2</sub>O (%).

Soil	Total N <sub>2</sub> O production		NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup> derived N <sub>2</sub> O			NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> derived N <sub>2</sub> O		
	[N <sub>2</sub> O] <sup>a</sup> μg N kg <sup>-1</sup> soil	emission rate (‰)	N <sub>2</sub> O(NO <sub>3</sub> ) <sup>b</sup> % of total N <sub>2</sub> O	[N <sub>2</sub> O(NO <sub>3</sub> ) <sup>b</sup> μg N kg <sup>-1</sup>	emission rate (‰)	N <sub>2</sub> O(NH <sub>4</sub> ) <sup>b</sup> % of total N <sub>2</sub> O	[N <sub>2</sub> O(NH <sub>4</sub> ) <sup>b</sup> μg N kg <sup>-1</sup>	emission rate (‰)
F1	1.7 (0.3)	0.02	98.02 (0.48)	1.7	0.03	1.98 (0.47)	0.0	0.00
F2	21.6 (2.5)	0.22	99.95 (0.02)	21.6	0.43	0.05 (0.02)	0.0	0.00
F3	0.5 (0.0)	0.00	96.04 (1.24)	0.4	0.01	3.96 (1.23)	0.0	0.00
F4	0.3 (0.0)	0.00	96.15 (1.74)	0.3	0.01	3.85 (1.67)	0.0	0.00
G1	26.2 (9.8)	0.26	10.16 (0.95)	2.7	0.05	89.84 (0.95)	23.5	0.47
G2	1031.0 (74.2)	10.31	97.44 (0.26)	1004.6	20.09	2.56 (0.26)	26.4	0.53
G3	46.2 (13.7)	0.46	56.71 (8.50)	26.2	0.52	43.29 (8.82)	20.0	0.40
G4	924.3 (122.9)	9.24	97.50 (0.97)	901.2	18.02	2.50 (0.98)	23.1	0.46
A1	239.1 (20.6)	2.39	88.43 (0.48)	211.4	4.23	11.57 (0.48)	27.7	0.55
A2	219.5 (27.3)	2.19	76.33 (0.28)	167.5	3.35	23.67 (0.28)	51.9	1.04
A3	95.4 (10.8)	0.95	70.14 (0.60)	66.9	1.34	29.86 (0.60)	28.5	0.57
A4	146.3 (14.3)	1.46	86.46 (0.19)	126.5	2.53	13.54 (0.19)	19.8	0.40

<sup>a</sup> values in brackets denote the standard error of the mean

<sup>b</sup> values in brackets denote the estimated standard error



grassland (G) and agricultural (A) soils. The organic C content was higher in the G soils than in the A soils, but their C:N ratios were comparable. Total microbial biomass N and C were lower in the agricultural (A) soils than in the forest (F) and grassland (G) soils. This was also the case for the PLFA biomass, both for total biomass and for the specified functional groups.

The data on  $N_2O$  production are listed in Table 5.2. Absolute production ( $\mu\text{g } N_2O\text{-N kg}^{-1} \text{ soil}$ ) and relative production as ‰ of applied N (emission rates) are given for total and  $NH_4^+$  and  $NO_3^-$  derived  $N_2O$ , as well as the relative contribution of  $NH_4^+\text{-N}$  and  $NO_3^-\text{-N}$  to total  $N_2O$  (%). These data were partly presented before (Kool et al., 2009b; Kool et al., 2009a). The estimated standard error of  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  and  $N_2O_{(NO_3)}$  was small for most soils, except for F3 and F4 which showed very little  $N_2O$  production. The contribution of  $NO_3^-$  derived  $N_2O$  shows a wide range across soils, in both absolute terms and as % of total  $N_2O$ . The relative contribution of  $NH_4^+$  derived  $N_2O$  as % of total  $N_2O$  varies considerably as well. However, in absolute amounts and emission rate (‰ of applied N) the  $NH_4^+\text{-N}$  contribution is notably similar across the G and A soils.

Table 5.3: Results of the TOI evaluation, including the AOI and  $X_{ERR}$  that were used for the TOI calculations (appendix 5-1 and 5-2). The TOI are theoretical amounts of O incorporation from  $H_2O$  under specific assumptions on the pathway contributions to  $N_2O$  production and O exchange. The  $X_{ERR}$  is the quantified O exchange during denitrification, the AOI is the actual O incorporation from  $^{18}O\text{-H}_2O$  into  $N_2O$  (Kool et al., 2009b).

Soil	$X_{ERR}$	AOI	TOI <sub>1</sub> <sup>c</sup>	TOI <sub>2</sub>	TOI <sub>3</sub>	Implications TOI <sub>1,2,3</sub> for $N_2O_p$			
	‰ <sup>a</sup>	‰ <sup>b</sup>				NDmin	NDmax	NNmin	NNmax
G1	32.2 (12.33)	74.6 (1.2)	18.47	48.2	79.3	>0	= $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$	=0	>0
G2	90.4 (0.73)	98.2 (0.4)	-	89.4	90.6	=0	= $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$	=0	=0
G3	78.7 (5.01)	65.4 (14.0)	78.91	66.3	87.3	=0	< $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$	>0	>0
G4	82.2 (0.84)	89.0 (1.0)	-	81.4	82.7	=0	= $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$	=0	=0
A1	95.6 (0.29)	95.9 (1.1)	95.81	90.3	96.1	>0	= $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$	=0	>0
A2	96.8 (0.17)	102.5 (0.3)	94.64	85.7	97.5	>0	= $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$	=0	=0
A3	95.3 (0.22)	104.9 (0.4)	88.32	81.8	96.7	>0	= $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$	=0	=0
A4	87.3 (0.45)	95.4 (0.4)	88.37	82.2	88.9	>0	= $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$	=0	=0

<sup>a</sup> values in brackets denote the estimated standard error

<sup>b</sup> values in brackets denote the standard error of the mean

<sup>c</sup> only relevant when  $N_2O_{NCD\text{-}max} < N_2O_{(NH_4)}$



The  $[N_2O_{(NH_4)}]$  was in the range of 20 to 30  $\mu\text{gN}_2\text{O-N kg}^{-1}\text{soil}$  for most G and A soils, with A2 as an upper outlier (51.9  $\mu\text{g N}_2\text{O-N kg}^{-1}\text{soil}$ ). In the F soils on the contrary, the  $\text{NH}_4^+\text{-N}$  contribution to  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  was negligible.

Table 5.3 provides the calculated TOIs and the result of their assessment regarding the potential contributions of the nitrifier pathways to  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production. The (previously derived)  $X_{ERR}$  and AOI used for this evaluation are included. The further defined margins of the relative contributions of all pathways are listed in Table 5.4 as percentage of total production (Table 5.4a) and as percentage of  $\text{NH}_4^+$  derived  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  (Table 5.4b). Figure 5.2 presents the identified minimum and maximum contribution of nitrifier denitrification (ND). The results identified that nitrifier denitrification had contributed to at least some of the  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production in most soils (Table 5.3, Table 5.4, Figure 5.2). In all soils except G3, ND may even have been responsible for up to 100% of the  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$ , constituting up to 89.8% (G1) of the total  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production (Table 5.4, Figure 5.2).  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  could also have been derived through nitrification-coupled denitrification (NCD), but the  $^{15}\text{N}$  tracing revealed that this contribution was constrained to less than all  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  for most soils except G2 and G4 ( $N_2O_{NCD-max}$ , Table 5.4). For most other soils, part of

Table 5.4: The minimum and maximum potential contributions of the pathways to  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production (a) as % of total  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ , and (b) as % of  $\text{NH}_4^+$  derived  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ . The contribution of fertilizer denitrification ( $N_2O_{FD}$ ) and the theoretical maximum contribution of nitrification-coupled denitrification ( $N_2O_{NCD-max}$ ) were derived previously (Kool et al., 2009b); the contributions of nitrifier denitrification ( $N_2O_{ND-min}$  and  $N_2O_{ND-max}$ ) and nitrifier nitrification ( $N_2O_{NN-min}$  and  $N_2O_{NN-max}$ ) were derived as described in appendix 5-2.

a $N_2O_p$ as % of total $N_2O$							b $N_2O_p$ as % of $\text{NH}_4^+$ derived $N_2O$					
Soil	FD	NCDmax	NDmin	NDmax	NNmin	NNmax	Soil	NCDmax	NDmin	NDmax	NNmin	NNmax
G1	10.2	18.0	66.3	89.8	0.0	5.6	G1	20.0	73.8	100.0	0.0	6.2
G2	97.44	2.56	0.0	2.56	0.0	0.0	G2	100.0	0.0	100.0	0.0	0.0
G3	56.7	34.8	0.0	41.6	1.7	8.5	G3	80.4	0.0	96.1	3.9	19.6
G4	97.50	2.50	0.0	2.50	0.0	0.0	G4	100.0	0.0	100.0	0.0	0.0
A1	88.4	11.3	0.1	11.6	0.0	0.2	A1	97.6	0.5	100.0	0.0	2.0
A2	76.3	20.8	2.9	23.7	0.0	0.0	A2	87.8	12.2	100.0	0.0	0.0
A3	70.1	21.5	8.3	29.9	0.0	0.0	A3	72.1	27.9	100.0	0.0	0.0
A4	86.5	13.0	0.6	13.5	0.0	0.0	A4	95.8	4.2	100.0	0.0	0.0



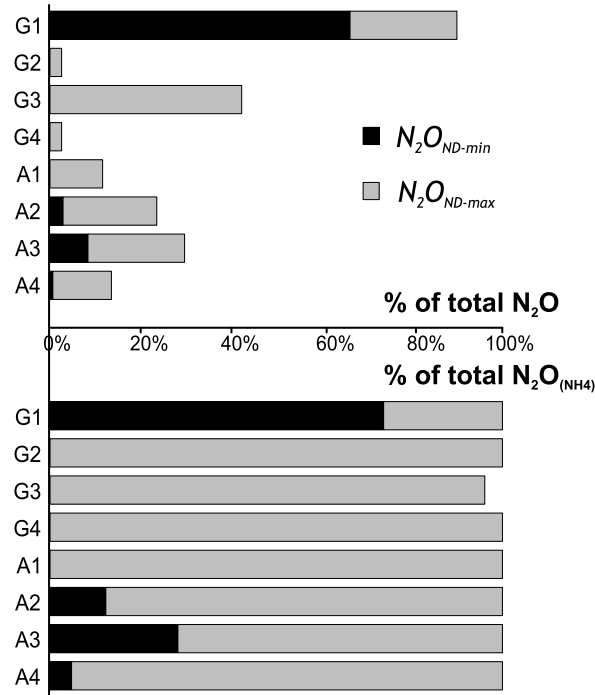


Figure 5.2: Minimum and maximum potential contribution of nitrifier denitrification (ND) to  $N_2O$  production, as % of total and  $NH_4^+$  derived  $N_2O$  ( $N_2O_{ND-min}$  and  $N_2O_{ND-max}$ ). This was evaluated for all soils where the combined nitrifier pathways, i.e. total  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  ( $N_2O_{NN}$  plus  $N_2O_{ND}$  plus  $N_2O_{NCD}$ ), accounted for at least 10% of total  $N_2O$  production, or where absolute amounts of  $NH_4^+$  derived  $N_2O$  revealed a relevant nitrifier contribution (emission rate  $>0.1\%$  of applied  $NH_4^+-N$ ).

$N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  must have been produced through nitrifier denitrification (ND): the minimum contribution of ND was zero or negligible for G3 and A1, but comprised at least 73.8, 12.2, 27.9, and 4.2% of nitrifier- $N_2O$  ( $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$ ) in soils G1, A2, A3 and A4 respectively (Table 5.4b, Figure 5.2).

For five of the eight soils, the nitrifier nitrification (NN) contribution was conclusively shown to be zero (G2, G4, A2, A3, and A4, Table 5.4a). There was no minimal contribution of NN confirmed for any soil except G3 (Table 5.3), and the maximum potential contribution was less than 10% of total  $N_2O$  for all soils (Table 5.4a). The highest  $N_2O_{NN-max}$  was found for G3, at 8.5% of total  $N_2O$  production (Table 5.4a). It must be noted that the data of this single soil (G3),



which was also the only soil where  $N_2O_{ND-max}$  was not equal to  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  and  $N_2O_{ND-min}$  could have been zero, displayed a relatively large variation in the primary data (Table 5.2).

For G2 and G4, the applicability of the TOI approach was limited because the  $TOI_1$  is not relevant in those cases where  $N_2O_{NCD-max}$  could have comprised the total  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  ( $N_2O_{NCD-max}$  is not constrained to less than  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  by the <sup>15</sup>N tracing). For these soils therefore both  $N_2O_{NCD}$  and  $N_2O_{ND}$  could range from zero as minimum up to the total  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  as maximum.

Regression analysis showed that none of the microbial parameters was a significant predictor for any of the N<sub>2</sub>O variables, with the single exception of  $N_2O_{NCD-max}$  which seemed to be negatively related to actinomycete PLFA biomass (Table 5.5). Of the non-microbial parameters, pH was a significant predictor of the relative contributions of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>-N and NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>-N, and of theoretical maximum nitrification-coupled denitrification and nitrifier denitrification contributions ( $N_2O_{NCD-max}$  and  $N_2O_{ND-max}$ ) to total N<sub>2</sub>O production. The variables of nitrifier-induced production ( $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$ ,  $N_2O_{NCD-max}$  and  $N_2O_{ND-max}$ ) were all positively related to pH, the  $N_2O_{(NO_3)}$  intrinsically decreased with pH (as it is inversely related to  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$ ) (Table 5.5). The organic C content demonstrated a negative effect on absolute total and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> derived N<sub>2</sub>O (Table 5.5). Absolute NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> derived N<sub>2</sub>O showed a negative relation with C:N ratio. The relative  $N_2O_{(NO_3)}$  and  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  were respectively positively and negatively related to C:N ratio (Table 5.5).

## Discussion

The results from our study provide the best evidence so far that nitrifier denitrification can indeed occur in soils, and can do so at substantial rates (Table 5.4, Figure 5.2). Eight of the twelve incubated soils showed a considerable contribution of nitrifier-induced (NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> derived) N<sub>2</sub>O production. We found that nitrifier denitrification must have contributed to N<sub>2</sub>O production in at least five of these eight soils in order to explain the observed O incorporation from H<sub>2</sub>O into the produced N<sub>2</sub>O (Table 5.4, Figure 5.2). In all eight soils, nitrifier denitrification may even have been responsible for virtually all NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> derived N<sub>2</sub>O. In contrast, N<sub>2</sub>O production as by-product from nitrification had hardly occurred, if at all (Table 5.4).



Table 5.5: Results of the linear regression analyses between dependent variables on N<sub>2</sub>O production and predictor variables on soil properties and soil microbial parameters. Predictor variables are considered significant when  $P < 0.05$ ;  $ns$  = non-significant.

Response variable	Total N <sub>2</sub> O				NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup> derived N <sub>2</sub> O				NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> derived N <sub>2</sub> O				NCDmax <sup>a</sup>				NDmax <sup>a</sup>			
	P	R <sub>adj</sub> <sup>2</sup>	P	% of total N <sub>2</sub> O	μg N kg <sup>-1</sup> soil	P	R <sub>adj</sub> <sup>2</sup>	P	% of total N <sub>2</sub> O	μg N kg <sup>-1</sup> soil	P	R <sub>adj</sub> <sup>2</sup>	P	% of total N <sub>2</sub> O	μg N kg <sup>-1</sup> soil	P	R <sub>adj</sub> <sup>2</sup>	P	% of total N <sub>2</sub> O	μg N kg <sup>-1</sup> soil
Predictor																				
pH	$ns$		0.005	0.66	$ns$		0.005	0.66	0.000	0.83	0.001	0.89	0.006	0.77						
Corg	0.037	0.41	$ns$		0.028	0.45	$ns$		$ns$		$ns$		$ns$							
C/N	$ns$		0.012	0.56	$ns$		0.012	0.56	0.000	0.92	$ns$		$ns$							
Microbial Biomass N	$ns$		$ns$		$ns$		$ns$		$ns$		$ns$		$ns$							
Microbial Biomass C	$ns$		$ns$		$ns$		$ns$		$ns$		$ns$		$ns$							
Total PLFA Biomass	$ns$		$ns$		$ns$		$ns$		$ns$		$ns$		$ns$							
Bacterial Biomass	$ns$		$ns$		$ns$		$ns$		$ns$		$ns$		$ns$							
Fungal Biomass	$ns$		$ns$		$ns$		$ns$		$ns$		$ns$		$ns$							
Actinomycete Biomass	$ns$		$ns$		$ns$		$ns$		$ns$		$ns$	0.040	0.52							
VAM Biomass	$ns$		$ns$		$ns$		$ns$		$ns$		$ns$		$ns$							
Model fit <sup>b</sup>																				
Predictor	Corg		pH		Corg		pH		pH		pH		pH							
Constant	6.76 (1.00)		10.82 (2.13)		6.79 (1.09)		-10.82 (2.13)		-9.30 (1.83)		-11.63 (1.31)		-18.69 (3.79)							
Parameter	-0.05 (0.02)		-1.35 (0.34)		-0.05 (0.02)		1.35 (0.34)		1.78 (0.29)		1.36 (0.19)		2.47 (0.54)							
Predictor			C/N				C/N		C/N		Actin Bm									
Constant			-1.26 (1.27)				1.26 (1.27)		7.25 (0.66)		-1.35 (0.41)									
Parameter			0.27 (0.08)				-0.27 (0.08)		-0.39 (0.04)		-0.13 (0.05)									

<sup>a</sup> only includes G and A soils

<sup>b</sup> for significant predictors only; model parameters (and standard errors (se)) for the ln-transformed data



In most soils, the dominant pathway of N<sub>2</sub>O production was fertilizer denitrification (FD) (Table 5.4). The high moisture level was very likely the major determinant for this. Relative to FD, nitrifier denitrification (ND) and nitrification-coupled denitrification (NCD) may likely be suppressed because the required first step of ammonium oxidation is limited by more anaerobic conditions. At low O<sub>2</sub> levels, ND in turn is thought to be favored relative to nitrifier nitrification (NN) (Wrage et al., 2001), which may explain why we observed very little N<sub>2</sub>O production through the latter pathway (Table 5.4). However, although the high moisture levels were expected to be sub-optimal for NN relative to the other pathways, ammonium oxidation *did* occur. It therefore remains remarkable that N<sub>2</sub>O production as by-product from nitrification (NN) appears to be completely absent.

Nitrifier-induced N<sub>2</sub>O production, i.e. total NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> derived N<sub>2</sub>O, was evident in all grassland (G) and arable (A) soils (Table 5.2). In contrast, all forest (F) soils exhibited very little N<sub>2</sub>O derived from NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>. Remarkably, across the G and A soils the absolute amounts of NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> derived N<sub>2</sub>O production were very similar, whereas fertilizer denitrification varied considerably. This may again suggest that nitrification was limited under the experimental conditions, so that differences in the potential for nitrifier N<sub>2</sub>O production pathways across soils are less expressed.

Next to the moisture conditions, the presence and significance of N<sub>2</sub>O production pathways may likely be related with soil properties such as pH, C content and microbial community composition (Knowles, 1982; Bock et al., 1986; Haynes et al., 1986; Paul et al., 1996).

The pH was a significant predictor of the relative contributions to N<sub>2</sub>O production. At higher pH, the relative proportion of N<sub>2</sub>O derived from NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> increased at the cost of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> derived N<sub>2</sub>O. In general, low soil pH may have inhibited the nitrifier pathways altogether (NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>-N derived N<sub>2</sub>O) in the F soils, which limited the evaluation of the relation between soil pH and the different nitrifier-induced N<sub>2</sub>O production pathways to the G and A soils. However, the potential (theoretical maximum) contribution of NCD and ND to N<sub>2</sub>O were positively related with soil pH as well. As nitrite oxidation seems more sensitive to low pH than ammonia oxidation (Anthonisen et al., 1976) and accumulating NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> levels can become toxic to ammonia oxidizers, we speculate that lower pH



might favor nitrifier denitrification (ND) over nitrification-coupled denitrification (NCD). Based on culture studies it is indeed thought that in general nitrification is favored at pH of approximately 6.5 and higher (Bock et al., 1986; Haynes, 1986; Stephen et al., 1998), though nevertheless nitrification is demonstrated in a wide variety of acid soils (Rosswall, 1982; Haynes, 1986; De Boer et al., 2001). In pure cultures *N. europaea* remains the most studied AOB, although *Nitrosospira* spp. are more common in soil (Stephen et al., 1998; Kowalchuk et al., 2001; Smith et al., 2001). Different clusters of the latter were demonstrated to favor different pH conditions, ranging from 4.2 to 7 (Stephen et al., 1996; Stephen et al., 1998). Heterotrophic nitrification and/or the presence of micro-sites for autotrophic nitrification have been thought to explain the occurrence of nitrification in acid soils (De Boer et al., 1991; Paul et al., 1996), but De Boer et al. (1991) also suggested that aggregated autotrophic bacteria may actually dominate nitrification at low soil pH. Overall, pH is clearly a driving factor in  $N_2O$  production in total, and may likely affect the relative significance of the contributions of the different pathways.

Soil organic C content is also considered to be a determining factor in  $N_2O$  production (Firestone, 1982; Haynes et al., 1986; Weier et al., 1993; Sánchez-Martín et al., 2008). Especially production through denitrification would be enhanced at higher C content, by providing an energy source for this heterotrophic process. However, absolute total and  $NO_3^-$  derived  $N_2O$  showed to be negatively related to organic C content in our study. This could be explained by the suggestion that increased C availability leads to more complete denitrification with  $N_2$  rather than  $N_2O$  as the end-product (Weier et al., 1993; Mathieu et al., 2006; Miller et al., 2009). The relative contributions of mineral N pools to total  $N_2O$  emission, however, seemed to be significantly affected by C:N ratios by promoting the  $NO_3^-$  derived  $N_2O$  at the cost of  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  at higher ratios.

The microbial community analyses revealed considerable variation across the soils. Drying and sieving of the soil prior to incubation will have affected the microbial population, so data should be compared only in a semi-quantitative way. Although these microbial analyses are not directly indicative of the processes undertaken by the microbial community, comparative differences in microbial biomass N, C, and PLFA could be reflected in the  $N_2O$  production as studies have suggested that microbial community may influence its production



and the N<sub>2</sub>O:N<sub>2</sub> ratio (Holtan-Hartwig et al., 2000; Dembreville et al., 2006). However, except for a relation between actinomycete biomass and  $N_2O_{NCD-max}$ , neither total N<sub>2</sub>O production nor the relative contributions of the distinguished pathways were shown to be related to the microbial community composition (Table 5.5). Many actinomycetes are indeed able to denitrify (Shoun et al., 1998), but Miller et al. (2008; 2009) also found that there was no significant relation between the abundance of denitrifiers and N<sub>2</sub>O emissions in their soil incubation studies. The here observed positive effect of actinomycete PLFA biomass on the  $N_2O_{NCD-max}$  might also be explained by their saprotrophic nature. Their ability to degrade more resistant organic substances (Paul et al., 1996) may increase C availability to other organisms in the soil. This may favor denitrification relative to nitrification, and thereby positively affect the relative contribution of NCD. However, we might then expect to see this effect on the contribution of FD as well, but both absolute and relative NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> derived N<sub>2</sub>O did not show a significant relation with actinomycete biomass. Overall, differences in microbial community composition as distinguished by PLFA analyses are not necessarily reflected in N<sub>2</sub>O production pathways, as similar microbial functions are spread across different functional groups and vice versa diverse functions can be undertaken by the same group. We suggest that future research would mainly benefit from combining isotope tracing with molecular techniques involving the analyses of functional genes rather than community composition.

This study comprised quite a wide range of soil types and land uses, including temperate, continental and Mediterranean climate regions. Differences in climatic origin of the soil may be of interest in examining the pathways of N<sub>2</sub>O production. For example, Crenshaw et al. (2008) concluded that fungi may be the main producers of N<sub>2</sub>O in semi-arid soil (2008). In the semi-arid soil studied by Sánchez-Martín et al. (2008), nitrifier denitrification was thought to be the main source of N<sub>2</sub>O in contrast to a temperate soil where (nitrification-coupled) denitrification was dominant. Ma et al. (2007) found that in Arctic soil the role of denitrifiers was minor and suggest that nitrifier denitrification was in fact the dominant pathway of N<sub>2</sub>O production. Although (semi-) arid and Arctic regions may not be a major contributor to total atmospheric N<sub>2</sub>O inputs, extending further investigations to such regions could advance our understanding of the intricate complexity of N<sub>2</sub>O formation in (agro-) ecosystems.



## Conclusions

This study aimed to assess whether  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production through nitrifier denitrification in soil may be conclusively proven. Evaluation of the data from our isotopic labeling experiment revealed that O isotopic enrichment of the produced  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  could not be explained without assuming the presence of nitrifier denitrification (ND) in some of our soils. We thus conclude that ND can indeed take place and constitute an important contribution to total  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production in actual soils. Further research remains needed to study how different soil types and variable conditions like moisture and fertilizer treatments affect the (relative and absolute)  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production through the distinctive pathways.

5

## Acknowledgements

This research was financed by the NitroEurope IP, funded by the European Commission under the 6<sup>th</sup> Framework Program. J.W. Van Groenigen is supported by a personal VIDI grant from the Netherlands Organization of Scientific Research/Earth and Life Sciences (NWO-ALW).



### Appendix 5-1: Summary of the derivations of $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$ , $N_2O_{(NO_3)}$ , $N_2O_{FD}$ , $N_2O_{NCD-max}$ , AOI and $X_{ERR}$

These calculations and the reasoning behind them are explained in detail in Kool et al. (2009b; 2009a). In short, the proportions of total N<sub>2</sub>O derived from NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>,  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  and  $N_2O_{(NO_3)}$  respectively, were calculated from the <sup>15</sup>N-N<sub>2</sub>O enrichment data. The relative contribution of FD to N<sub>2</sub>O production ( $N_2O_{FD}$ ) was then defined as  $N_2O_{(NO_3)}$ . The  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  comprised the sum of the relative contribution of nitrification (NN;  $N_2O_{NN}$ ), nitrifier denitrification (ND;  $N_2O_{ND}$ ), and nitrification-coupled denitrification (NCD;  $N_2O_{NCD}$ ) pathways together:

$$N_2O_{(NH_4)} = 100 \cdot \frac{{}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR4)})}{{}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR3)}) + {}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR4)})} \quad (eq\ A5.1)$$

$$N_2O_{(NO_3)} = 100 \cdot \frac{{}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR3)})}{{}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR3)}) + {}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR4)})} \quad (eq\ A5.2)$$

$$N_2O_{(NO_3)} = N_2O_{FD} \quad (eq\ A5.3)$$

$$N_2O_{(NH_4)} = N_2O_{NN} + N_2O_{ND} + N_2O_{NCD} \quad (eq\ A5.4)$$

Next, the maximum possible contribution of NCD,  $N_2O_{NCD-max}$ , was derived based on the <sup>15</sup>N enrichment of the N<sub>2</sub>O and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> resulting from application of <sup>15</sup>N enriched NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> (TR4). Nitrate is assumed to be an obligatory intermediate for NCD, i.e. the use of nitrite by heterotrophic denitrifiers is assumed to be minimal (as NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> was abundant and is energetically more profitable to use). Therefore, where the <sup>15</sup>N enrichment in the total N<sub>2</sub>O did not exceed the <sup>15</sup>N enrichment of the NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> (from TR4), the  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  could have exclusively originated from NCD. The  $N_2O_{NCD-max}$  then equaled the total  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$ . When <sup>15</sup>N-N<sub>2</sub>O exceeded the <sup>15</sup>N enrichment in the NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> in TR4, the  $N_2O_{NCD-max}$  comprised a fraction of the  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  that could be derived from the <sup>15</sup>N enrichment data (from TR4) (Kool et al., 2009b):

$$\text{If } {}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR4)}) \leq {}^{15}N(NO_3^-(TR4)), \text{ then } N_2O_{NCD-max} = N_2O_{(NH_4)} \quad (eq\ A5.5)$$

$$\text{If } {}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR4)}) > {}^{15}N(NO_3^-(TR4)), \text{ then } N_2O_{NCD-max} < N_2O_{(NH_4)} \quad (eq\ A5.6)$$

$$N_2O_{NCD-max} = N_2O_{(NH_4)} \cdot \left( \frac{{}^{15}N(NO_3^-(TR4))}{{}^{15}N(NO_3^-(TR4)) + {}^{15}N(NH_4^+(TR4))} \right) \quad (eq\ A5.7)$$



From the application of  $^{18}\text{O}$  enriched  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  (TR1), the actual O incorporation from  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  into  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  (AOI, %) was determined. It is calculated from the measured  $^{18}\text{O}$  enrichment of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  relative to the applied enrichment of the  $^{18}\text{O}\text{-H}_2\text{O}$ :

$$AOI = 100 \cdot \frac{{}^{18}\text{O}(\text{N}_2\text{O}_{(TR1)})}{{}^{18}\text{O}(\text{H}_2\text{O}_{(TR1)})} \quad (\text{eq A5.8})$$

The O exchange during denitrification,  $X_{ERR}$ , was quantified from the  $^{18}\text{O}:^{15}\text{N}$  enrichment ratio of the  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  relative to that of the applied  $\text{NO}_3^-$  (TR2 and TR3). Without O exchange, the retention of this enrichment ratio from  $\text{NO}_3^-$  into  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  (ERR) would be 100%. The exchange was thus quantified as the loss in this enrichment ratio, i.e. 100% minus the ERR:

$$X_{ERR} = 100 - ERR \quad (\text{eq A5.9})$$

$$ERR = 100 \cdot \frac{{}^{18}\text{O}(\text{N}_2\text{O}_{(TR2)})}{{}^{15}\text{N}(\text{N}_2\text{O}_{(TR3)})} \cdot \frac{{}^{15}\text{N}(\text{NO}_3^-_{(TR3)})}{{}^{18}\text{O}(\text{NO}_3^-_{(TR2)})} \quad (\text{eq A5.10})$$

## Appendix 5-2: Evaluation of nitrifier denitrification

### Identification of the presence of ND

With the use of the previously derived data from  $^{18}\text{O}$  and  $^{15}\text{N}$  tracing, we further evaluated the  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$   $^{18}\text{O}$  enrichment data in order to assess the potential contribution of the nitrifier pathways to  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production. Basic assumptions on the O incorporation into  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  through the different pathways were that (i)  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  resulting from NN would not have any O incorporated from  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  (only from  $\text{O}_2$ ), (ii) the  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  resulting from ND and NCD would obtain respectively 1/2<sup>nd</sup> and 2/3<sup>rd</sup> of the O from  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  through reaction stoichiometry, and (iii) the OI for  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  resulting from ND, NCD, and FD could be increased as an effect of O exchange, at the level of  $X_{ERR}$  for all these pathways. For details on the derivation of the various OIs for the pathways under different assumptions regarding O exchange, we refer to Kool *et al.* (2009b).

We first identified whether ND must have contributed at least some part to total  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production. For this purpose we assumed its contribution to be zero,  $\text{N}_2\text{O}_{ND} = 0$ , and subsequently evaluate whether this assumption could hold or



must be rejected in order to concur with the measured isotopic enrichments. We calculated the theoretical oxygen incorporation from H<sub>2</sub>O (TOI) under these assumptions, TOI<sub>1</sub>, by adopting the  $N_2O_{NCD-max}$  and ascribing the remaining  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  to NN ( $N_2O_{NN}$ ). By using  $N_2O_{NCD-max}$  and in addition assuming that NCD is affected by O exchange, the TOI was maximized. This TOI<sub>1</sub> thus amounted to:

$$TOI_1 = N_2O_{(NO_3)} \cdot X_{ERR} + N_2O_{NCD-max} \cdot (2/3 + 2/3 \cdot X_{ERR} - 1/3 \cdot (X_{ERR})^2) \quad (eq A5.11)$$

*Parameter settings for TOI<sub>1</sub>:*

$$N_2O_{FD} = N_2O_{(NO_3)}$$

$$N_2O_{NCD} = N_2O_{NCD-max}$$

$$N_2O_{ND} = 0$$

$$N_2O_{NN} = N_2O_{(NH_4)} - N_2O_{NCD-max}$$

&

$$OI(N_2O_{FD}) = X_{ERR}$$

$$OI(N_2O_{NCD}) = 2/3 + 2/3 \cdot X_{ERR} - 1/3 \cdot (X_{ERR})^2$$

$$OI(N_2O_{ND}) = n.a.$$

$$OI(N_2O_{NN}) = 0$$

When the AOI would be similar or lower than TOI<sub>1</sub>, this would imply that no ND was needed to explain the <sup>18</sup>O incorporation from H<sub>2</sub>O into the produced N<sub>2</sub>O (the AOI). However, when the AOI exceeded the TOI, part of the N<sub>2</sub>O must have been produced through ND instead of NN to allow for ‘additional’ O incorporation to explain the AOI. This would identify a minimum value for  $N_2O_{ND}$ ,  $N_2O_{ND-min}$ , and would simultaneously imply a maximum for the potential contribution of NN,  $N_2O_{NN-max}$ :

*If AOI > TOI<sub>1</sub>,*

$$then N_2O_{ND-min} > 0 \text{ \& } N_2O_{NN-max} < N_2O_{(NH_4)} - N_2O_{NCD-max} \quad (eq A5.12)$$

Please note that TOI<sub>1</sub> would only be relevant when  $N_2O_{NCD-max}$  was constrained to less than  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  by the <sup>15</sup>N tracing data. (We further quantified the  $N_2O_{ND-min}$  and  $N_2O_{NN-max}$  where relevant, as described below).

Next, we assessed the potential significance of the ND contribution. This was



done by conversely ascribing the  $N_2O_{(NH4)}$  completely to ND, i.e.  $N_2O_{ND} = N_2O_{(NH4)}$ , to evaluate whether we had to identify a maximum to its contribution ( $N_2O_{ND-max}$ ). For this  $TOI_2$  we minimized the theoretical O incorporation by assuming that O exchange did *not* take place under ND:

$$TOI_2 = N_2O_{(NO3)} \cdot X_{ERR} + N_2O_{(NH4)} \cdot 0.5 \quad (eq\ A5.13)$$

*Parameter settings for  $TOI_2$ :*

$$N_2O_{FD} = N_2O_{(NO3)}$$

$$N_2O_{NCD} = 0$$

$$N_2O_{ND} = N_2O_{(NH4)}$$

$$N_2O_{NN} = 0$$

&

$$OI(N_2O_{FD}) = X_{ERR}$$

$$OI(N_2O_{NCD}) = n.a.$$

$$OI(N_2O_{ND}) = 0.5$$

$$OI(N_2O_{NN}) = n.a.$$

When the AOI would be smaller than  $TOI_2$ , this would mean that not all of the  $N_2O_{(NH4)}$  could have originated from ND. It would simultaneously imply that part of the  $N_2O_{(NH4)}$  would need to be ascribed to NN (to obtain a lower TOI that better explains the AOI):

*If  $AOI < TOI_2$ ,*

$$then\ N_2O_{ND-max} < N_2O_{(NH4)} \ \& \ N_2O_{NN-min} > 0 \quad (eq\ A5.14)$$

(Quantification of the minimum NN contribution,  $N_2O_{NN-min}$ , follows below).

Conversely, when the AOI was not smaller than  $TOI_2$ , all  $N_2O_{(NH4)}$  could indeed have been derived through ND, without proof for any minimum contribution to  $N_2O$  production through NN:

*If  $AOI \geq TOI_2$ ,*

$$then\ N_2O_{ND-max} = N_2O_{(NH4)} \ \& \ N_2O_{NN-min} = 0 \quad (eq\ A5.15)$$



We also consider whether  $N_2O_{ND-max}$  should be limited (i.e. less than  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$ ) because part of the  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  would need to be assigned to NCD instead. Another TOI could be derived, for which all  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  is again ascribed to ND but where O exchange is assumed to affect the  $OI(N_2O_{ND})$  as well. However, when O exchange is maximized (by being present during ND as well as during NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> oxidation to NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>) the  $OI(N_2O_{ND})$  in fact equals the  $OI(N_2O_{NCD})$ . In other words, assigning part of the  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  to NCD would not further improve the TOI estimation of the AOI. Therefore, the conclusion of eq A5.15 remains.

However, it remained valuable to compare such a TOI that maximizes O exchange, TOI<sub>3</sub>, with our AOI as well:

$$TOI_3 = N_2O_{(NO_3)} \cdot X_{ERR} + N_2O_{(NH_4)} \cdot (2/3 + 2/3 \cdot X_{ERR} - 1/3 \cdot (X_{ERR})^2) \quad (eq A5.16)$$

*Parameter settings for TOI<sub>3</sub>:*

$$N_2O_{FD} = N_2O_{(NO_3)}$$

$$N_2O_{NCD} + N_2O_{ND} = N_2O_{(NH_4)}$$

$$N_2O_{NN} = 0$$

&

$$OI(N_2O_{FD}) = X_{ERR}$$

$$OI(N_2O_{NCD}) = OI(N_2O_{ND}) = 2/3 + 2/3 \cdot X_{ERR} - 1/3 \cdot (X_{ERR})^2$$

$$OI(N_2O_{NN}) = n.a.$$

As this TOI<sub>3</sub> is the ‘ultimate’ maximum TOI we could compute based on our data, it should not severely underestimate our AOI. When it closely estimates the AOI, we in fact recognize that the contribution of NN to N<sub>2</sub>O production must have been negligible, i.e.  $N_2O_{NN-max}$  should be zero.

#### *Quantification of the $N_2O_{NN-max}$ , $N_2O_{ND-min}$ , and $N_2O_{NN-min}$*

As described above (eq A5.12), when AOI > TOI<sub>1</sub> we identified a minimum contribution of ND, i.e.  $N_2O_{ND-min} > 0$ . Also, the contribution of NN must have been less than assumed under TOI<sub>1</sub>, i.e.  $N_2O_{NN-max} < N_2O_{(NH_4)} - N_2O_{NCD-max}$ . From the evaluation of TOI<sub>2</sub> we may have confirmed a minimum contribution of NN to N<sub>2</sub>O production, i.e.  $N_2O_{NN-min} > 0$  (eq A5.14). We now aimed to further quantify these  $N_2O_{ND-min}$ ,  $N_2O_{NN-max}$  and  $N_2O_{NN-min}$ .



First, evaluation of  $\text{TOI}_2$  and  $\text{TOI}_3$  could have determined that  $N_2O_{\text{NN-max}}$  was zero. In that case, all  $N_2O_{(\text{NH}_4)}$  was derived through  $N_2O_{\text{NCD}}$  and  $N_2O_{\text{ND}}$ . The minimum  $N_2O_{\text{ND}}$  is then derived using the  $N_2O_{\text{NCD-max}}$ :

$$\begin{aligned} \text{If } N_2O_{\text{NN-max}} &= 0, \\ \text{then } N_2O_{\text{ND-min}} &= N_2O_{(\text{NH}_4)} - N_2O_{\text{NCD-max}}, \\ \text{i.e. } N_2O_{\text{ND-min}} &= 100 - N_2O_{\text{FD}} - N_2O_{\text{NCD-max}} \end{aligned} \quad (\text{eq A5.17})$$

5

When our data indicated that there may have been  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production through NN, i.e.  $N_2O_{\text{NN-max}} > 0$ , we quantified the  $N_2O_{\text{NN-max}}$  by determining what minimal contributions of the other pathways together would be required to explain the AOI. The  $N_2O_{\text{NN}}$  itself does not contribute to the AOI ( $\text{OI}(N_2O_{\text{NN}}) \equiv 0$ ). We minimized the  $N_2O_{\text{ND}}$  and  $N_2O_{\text{NCD}}$  that would be needed to achieve the AOI by assuming that both are affected by O exchange (i.e. maximizing the  $\text{OI}(N_2O_{\text{ND}})$  and the  $\text{OI}(N_2O_{\text{NCD}})$ ). As noted above, the OI for those pathways would be equal, so it does not matter (for the OI) whether the  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  has been produced through ND or NCD. The combined contribution of ND and NCD to  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production is defined as  $N_2O_{(\text{NCD}+\text{ND})-\text{min}}$ , and their OI denoted as  $\text{OI}(N_2O_{\text{NCD}+\text{ND}})$ . We then calculated the  $N_2O_{\text{NN-max}}$  as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} N_2O_{\text{FD}} + N_2O_{(\text{NCD}+\text{ND})-\text{min}} + N_2O_{\text{NN-max}} &= 100 \\ \text{AOI} &= N_2O_{\text{FD}} \cdot X_{\text{ERR}} + N_2O_{(\text{NCD}+\text{ND})-\text{min}} \cdot \text{OI}(N_2O_{\text{NCD}+\text{ND}}), \text{ i.e.} \\ N_2O_{(\text{NCD}+\text{ND})-\text{min}} \cdot \text{OI}(N_2O_{\text{NCD}+\text{ND}}) &= \text{AOI} - N_2O_{\text{FD}} \cdot X_{\text{ERR}}, \text{ i.e.} \\ N_2O_{(\text{NCD}+\text{ND})-\text{min}} &= (\text{AOI} - N_2O_{\text{FD}} \cdot X_{\text{ERR}}) / \text{OI}(N_2O_{\text{NCD}+\text{ND}}), \text{ where} \\ \text{OI}(N_2O_{\text{NCD}+\text{ND}}) &= 2/3 + 2/3 \cdot X_{\text{ERR}} - 1/3 \cdot (X_{\text{ERR}})^2 \\ N_2O_{\text{NN-max}} &= 100 - N_2O_{\text{FD}} - N_2O_{(\text{NCD}+\text{ND})-\text{min}} \end{aligned} \quad (\text{eq A5.18})$$

The  $N_2O_{\text{ND-min}}$  would then amount to  $N_2O_{(\text{NCD}+\text{ND})-\text{min}}$  minus the  $N_2O_{\text{NCD-max}}$ :

$$N_2O_{\text{ND-min}} = N_2O_{(\text{NCD}+\text{ND})-\text{min}} - N_2O_{\text{NCD-max}} \quad (\text{eq A5.19})$$

From the evaluation of  $\text{TOI}_2$  we might have concluded that NN had a minimum contribution to  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ , i.e.  $N_2O_{\text{NN-min}} > 0$ , if the  $\text{AOI} < \text{TOI}_2$  (eq A5.14). To quantify the  $N_2O_{\text{NN-min}}$ , we evaluated a theoretical scenario where O incorporation



is minimized. The  $N_2O_{NCD}$  was thus set to zero and ND was not subject to O exchange, similar to the approach for TOI<sub>2</sub>. However, as TOI<sub>2</sub> indicates (eq A5.14), part of the  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  needs to be assigned to NN instead of ND:

$$\begin{aligned}
 N_2O_{(NH_4)} &= N_2O_{ND-max} + N_2O_{NN-min} \\
 AOI &= N_2O_{FD} \cdot X_{ERR} + N_2O_{ND-max} \cdot OI(N_2O_{ND}), \text{ i.e.} \\
 N_2O_{ND-max} \cdot OI(N_2O_{ND}) &= AOI - N_2O_{FD} \cdot X_{ERR}, \text{ i.e.} \\
 N_2O_{ND-max} &= (AOI - N_2O_{FD} \cdot X_{ERR}) / OI(N_2O_{ND}), \text{ where} \\
 OI(N_2O_{ND}) &= 0.5 \\
 N_2O_{NN-min} &= N_2O_{(NH_4)} - N_2O_{ND-max}
 \end{aligned}
 \tag{eq A5.20}$$







## Chapter 6

# Nitrifier denitrification as a distinct and significant source of N<sub>2</sub>O from soil

**Abstract** As soils comprise the premier source of the greenhouse gas nitrous oxide (N<sub>2</sub>O), it is essential to understand its key N<sub>2</sub>O production pathways. The potential of nitrifier denitrification as production pathway of N<sub>2</sub>O has been well established in pure culture studies, but proof of its occurrence in terrestrial ecosystems has remained elusive. Only recently empirical research has confirmed that nitrifier denitrification can produce N<sub>2</sub>O in soil, but its relative significance was minor as experimental moisture conditions favored nitrate driven denitrification. Here we assess the relative importance of nitrifier denitrification under a range of moisture regimes, including conditions less optimal for denitrification. Using a novel multi-isotope tracing approach we show that nitrifier denitrification can be a major contributor to total N<sub>2</sub>O emission from soil. The role of nitrifier denitrification can be equally significant as that of N<sub>2</sub>O produced as by-product of ammonia oxidation. With respect to total denitrifying activity, nitrifier denitrification dominated N<sub>2</sub>O production under conditions sub-optimal for heterotrophic denitrification. We conclude that nitrifier denitrification is distinct from conventional nitrification and denitrification and affected idiosyncratically by environmental conditions. Accordingly, nitrifier denitrification should be routinely addressed as one of the major sources of N<sub>2</sub>O from soil.



## Introduction

Nitrous oxide has become the third most important anthropogenic greenhouse gas (IPCC, 2007), and is today's single most important ozone-depleting emission (Ravishankara et al., 2009). When aiming to mitigate  $N_2O$  emissions, accurate understanding of the biochemical processes responsible for  $N_2O$  production is crucial (Baggs, 2008). Although a wide range of processes has the potential to produce  $N_2O$ , its production in soil is generally primarily attributed to nitrification and denitrification. Semantics may confuse this apparently simple paradigm, since various nitrifiers are able to denitrify as well. This nitrifier denitrification (ND) by ammonia oxidizing bacteria (AOB) has long been acknowledged in pure cultures (Hooper, 1968; Ritchie et al., 1972), and it has been suggested that ND could be a universal trait in beta-proteobacterial ammonium oxidizers, which are thought to be the dominant ammonium oxidizing bacteria in soil (Shaw et al., 2006). As it is well established that nitrifying micro-organisms contribute significantly to  $N_2O$  emission from soils (Bremner, 1997), and as soils are the major source of  $N_2O$  to the atmosphere (IPCC, 2007), insight in the potential of ND in soils is of global environmental interest. An increasing number of studies suggests that ND may contribute significantly to  $N_2O$  production in soil (Webster et al., 1996; McLain et al., 2005; Wrage et al., 2005; Venterea, 2007), but definite proof has remained elusive due to methodological constraints (Wrage et al., 2001; Wrage et al., 2005; Kool et al., 2007). Only recently a novel multi-isotope tracing approach was presented (Kool et al., 2010) that accounts for the potential exchange of oxygen (O) between  $H_2O$  and intermediate compounds of  $N_2O$  production (Kool et al., 2007; Kool et al., 2009b). This enabled further discrimination of nitrifier denitrification (ND) as an  $N_2O$  production pathway that is distinct from conventional nitrification (NN) and denitrification (FD and NCD, denitrification of applied -fertilizer-  $NO_3^-$  and nitrification-coupled denitrification, respectively) (Figure 6.1). It provided best proof to date in soil-based experiments that ND can indeed produce  $N_2O$  in soil. However, the relative contribution of ND to total  $N_2O$  production was minor in this set-up, as production was dominated by FD (Kool et al., 2010). This may be explained by experimental conditions, which at 80% water holding capacity (WHC) were optimal for denitrification. To study the significance of ND under conditions less



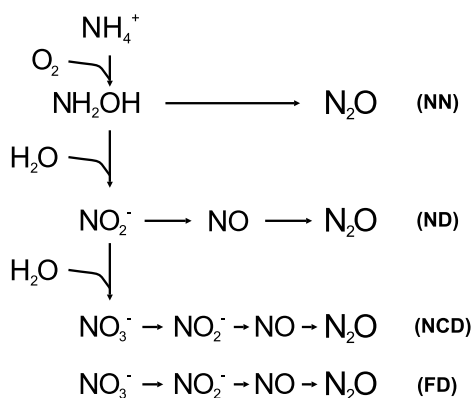


Figure 6.1. Depiction of the major pathways of N<sub>2</sub>O formation. We distinguish N<sub>2</sub>O production from nitrifiers (ammonia oxidizers) through nitrification (NN) and nitrifier denitrification (ND), and from denitrifiers through reduction of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> produced from nitrification, i.e. nitrification-coupled denitrification (NCD), and reduction of applied NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>, i.e. fertilizer denitrification (FD).

6

optimal for denitrification and more representative soil conditions we here imposed a variety in moisture conditions. N<sub>2</sub>O production was studied from soil incubated at 50, 70, and 90% WHC using the novel multi-isotope tracing approach (Kool et al., 2010).

## Methods

Replicate samples of a poor sandy soil (pH 5.4) were incubated in glass jars for 28h after application of 50 mg NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>-N kg<sup>-1</sup> and 50 mg NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>-N kg<sup>-1</sup> soil, with treatment-specific isotopically enriched compounds: <sup>18</sup>O labeled H<sub>2</sub>O or NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>, or <sup>15</sup>N labeled NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> or NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> (TR1, TR2, TR3 and TR4 respectively). Three moisture treatments were imposed, i.e. 50, 70, and 90% WHC. Lids were kept closed (airtight) during the incubation period. Analyses on a random selection of gas samples confirmed that O<sub>2</sub> concentrations in the headspace had not notably declined during the incubation.

At the end of the incubation, N<sub>2</sub>O production, soil mineral N content, and their relevant O and N isotopic signatures were determined (Kool et al., 2009a). From the <sup>15</sup>N enrichment data the relative contributions of NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>-N and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>-N to total N<sub>2</sub>O production were derived (Kool et al., 2009b). Analyses of the <sup>15</sup>N-NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>



in the  $^{15}\text{N}$ - $\text{NO}_3^-$  labeling treatment confirmed that the contribution of DNRA as potential  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  producing pathway was negligible. Oxygen exchange during production of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  from  $\text{NO}_3^-$  reduction ( $X_{\text{ERR}}$ ) was determined by the ERR method (Kool et al., 2009a) (using the data from the  $^{18}\text{O}$ - and  $^{15}\text{N}$ - $\text{NO}_3^-$  labeling treatments) and taken into account with further data evaluation. The potential minimum and maximum contribution of the different pathways to total  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production was calculated following the combined O and N isotope tracing approach presented by Kool et al. (2010). A summary of the main calculations of this approach is provided as supplementary information. The main assumptions underlying the approach are that (i)  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  produced as byproduct of ammonia oxidation (NN) obtains all O from  $\text{O}_2$  (no O incorporation from  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ ), (ii) O incorporation from  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  into  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  from FD, ND and NCD is respectively zero, 1/2<sup>nd</sup> and 2/3<sup>rd</sup> through reaction stoichiometry, and can be increased as an effect of O exchange at the level of  $X_{\text{ERR}}$  for all these pathways, and that (iii) nitrate (not only nitrite) is an obligatory intermediate for nitrification-coupled denitrification (NCD). Table 6.1 presents total  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production, relative contributions of  $\text{NH}_4^+$ -N ( $\text{N}_2\text{O}_{(\text{NH}_4)}$ ) and  $\text{NO}_3^-$ -N ( $\text{N}_2\text{O}_{(\text{NO}_3)}$ ) to total  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production and several intermediate parameters of the data evaluation.

All treatments were replicated five times, which provided for the standard errors of the means of isotope enrichment data. The variables  $X_{\text{ERR}}$ ,  $\text{N}_2\text{O}_{(\text{NH}_4)}$ , and  $\text{N}_2\text{O}_{(\text{NO}_3)}$  are defined as ratios of averages of the replicates, for which standard errors were approximated by a first-order Taylor linearization (Kool et al., 2010). As  $X_{\text{ERR}}$  is a key parameter in the analyses to derive the relative pathway contributions, we carried out a sensitivity analysis of this parameter. A full data evaluation was additionally carried out using the  $X_{\text{ERR}}$  plus or minus its standard error in the calculations. Oxygen exchange was set to zero when  $X_{\text{ERR}}$  was calculated to be negative in the evaluation.

A summary of the data calculations is given in appendix 6. More specifics about the incubation set-up, analyses, and data calculations can be found in previous work (Kool et al., 2009b; Kool et al., 2009a; Kool et al., 2010).

## Results and Discussion

Table 6.1 lists the total  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production over the incubation and intermediate



parameters of the data calculations. The therewith calculated relative pathway contributions to N<sub>2</sub>O production are presented in Table 6.2 and Figure 6.2.

Our results show that ND can be the prime contributor to total N<sub>2</sub>O production from soil (Figure 6.2). Nitrifier denitrification contributed more to N<sub>2</sub>O production than total conventional denitrification of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> (FD plus NCD) at both 50 and 70% WHC. In the nearly water saturated soil (90% WHC), N<sub>2</sub>O production was, as expected, dominated by conventional denitrification of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>. In all moisture treatments ND constituted a major proportion of the NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> derived N<sub>2</sub>O, ranging from minima of 30-50% to maxima of 60-100%. N<sub>2</sub>O production as a by-product of ammonia oxidation, i.e. NN, comprised maximally 44-64% of NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> derived N<sub>2</sub>O. Nitrifier denitrification should therefore be considered as an equally important pathway of N<sub>2</sub>O production as NN and conventional denitrification (FD plus NCD).

In our incubation experiments, soils were amended with both NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> to realize the required isotopic enrichment. As nitrification in general proceeds slower than (heterotrophic) denitrification, it would be expected that the relative contribution of FD in these incubations is larger than it would be in the field under non-nitrate fertilized conditions. Therefore in actual ecosystems where NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> may be relatively more scarce, the potential contribution of ND to total N<sub>2</sub>O is likely to be even more significant.

Although they are not known to produce N<sub>2</sub>O, Archaea are suggested to have a potential significant role in the NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> oxidizing community in soils (Leininger et

Table 6.1: Total absolute production of N<sub>2</sub>O over the incubation period and intermediate parameters of the calculations of the relative pathway contributions. AOI= actual oxygen incorporation (from H<sub>2</sub>O into N<sub>2</sub>O); TOI= Theoretical oxygen incorporation.

Moisture treatment	Total production μgN <sub>2</sub> O-N kg <sup>-1</sup> soil (se)	N <sub>2</sub> O <sub>(NO3)</sub> % (se) <sup>a</sup>	N <sub>2</sub> O <sub>(NH4)</sub> % (se) <sup>a</sup>	AOI % (se)	TOI <sub>1</sub> %	TOI <sub>2</sub> %
50% WHC	0.78 (0.06)	20.0 (1.4)	80.0 (0.0) <sup>b</sup>	28.4 (1.5)	4.0	40.0
70% WHC	0.93 (0.07)	16.1 (1.9)	83.9 (0.9)	29.3 (1.1)	9.4	46.3
90% WHC	16.74 (2.15)	92.1 (0.0) <sup>b</sup>	7.9 (0.4)	61.5 (2.4)	57.8	61.2

<sup>a</sup> values between brackets denote the approximated standard error

<sup>b</sup> the approximated variance was negative and therefore set to zero



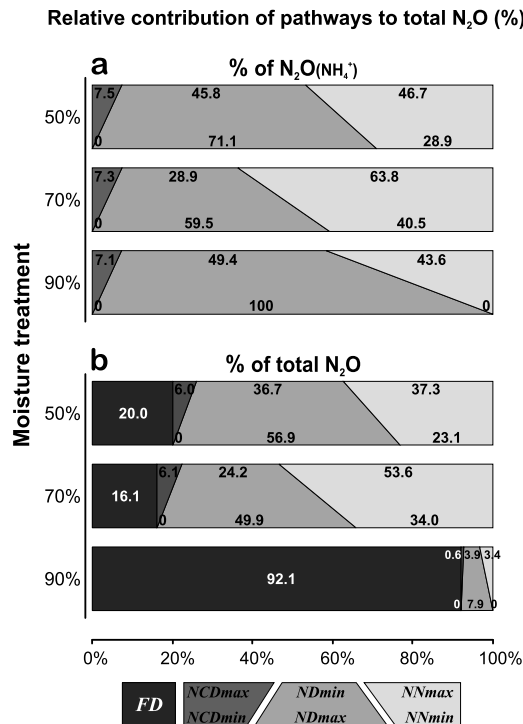


Figure 6.2: Relative contributions of the pathways to  $N_2O$  production over the incubation period at the different moisture treatments (% WHC), as percentage (%) of (a) the  $NH_4^+$  derived  $N_2O$ , and (b) the total  $N_2O$ , with minima and maxima for the  $NH_4^+$  derived  $N_2O$  (NCD, ND and NN). The minimum  $N_2O_{NCD}$  is zero by default of the evaluation. NCD = ( $N_2O$  from) nitrification-coupled denitrification; ND = nitrifier denitrification; NN = nitrifier nitrification (i.e. ammonia oxidation); FD = fertilizer (applied  $NO_3^-$ ) denitrification.

al., 2006). Potential occurrence of archaeal ammonia oxidation however does not impair our findings on the contribution of different nitrifier pathways to  $N_2O$  emissions. On the contrary, if Archaea are in fact responsible for a significant part of the ammonia oxidation this would relegate the role of AOB in that process. This would again imply that the ammonia-derived  $N_2O$  that is interpreted as by-product from ammonia oxidation by AOB may often be overrated.

The extent of oxygen exchange may severely affect the  $^{18}O$  signature of  $N_2O$  (Kool et al., 2009a), and is evidently an important parameter in analyses to distinguish the significance of the different pathways (Kool et al., 2010). A sensitivity analysis of this parameter confirmed the robustness and general



outcome of our results: when O exchange was varied from plus to minus its standard error the data evaluation still showed ND to be a major contributor to N<sub>2</sub>O production in soil (Table 6.2).

Moisture conditions are a well-known driver of N<sub>2</sub>O production (Webster et al., 1996). Our results indicate that nitrifier denitrification and ‘conventional’ denitrification may each respond differently to moisture conditions. The relative importance of FD was considerably less at reduced soil moisture content than at 90% WHC, while the relative contribution of ND as percentage of NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> derived N<sub>2</sub>O did not strongly differ between moisture conditions (Figure 6.2). In terms of absolute production, both ND and FD declined with moisture content, but ND much less so than FD: about 60% versus 99% reduction respectively (Table 6.3).

The increased importance of ND relative to FD at lower moisture content is notable, as from theory one might argue that soil moisture content and related oxygen (O<sub>2</sub>) availability control FD and ND alike. In both reduction processes the NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> or NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> acts as electron acceptor. Because the NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> and NO reductases and genes encoding for these enzymes in AOB have been found to be similar to those in heterotrophic denitrifiers (Chain et al., 2003; Casciotti et al., 2005; Cantera et al., 2007; Garbeva et al., 2007; Norton et al., 2008), enzyme synthesis and/or activity in the two pathways might be expected to respond similarly to O<sub>2</sub> availability. On

Table 6.2: Relative contributions of the N<sub>2</sub>O production pathways during the incubation period, including the results of the sensitivity analysis (SA range). For the sensitivity analyses all contributions were calculated with the  $X_{ERR}$  lowered or raised with its standard error (calculated FD and NCDmax are not affected by that). FD = (N<sub>2</sub>O from) fertilizer denitrification (from applied NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>); NCD = nitrification-coupled denitrification; ND = nitrifier denitrification; NN = nitrifier nitrification, i.e. ammonium oxidation.

Moisture treatment	% of total N <sub>2</sub> O						% of NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> derived N <sub>2</sub> O				
	FD	NCDmax	NDmin	NDmax	NNmin	NNmax	NCDmax	NDmin	NDmax	NNmin	NNmax
50% WHC	20.0	6.0	36.7	56.9	23.1	37.3	7.5	45.8	71.1	28.9	46.7
SA range			26.3-36.7	49.9-56.9	23.1-30.1	37.3-47.7		32.9-45.8	62.4-71.1	28.9-37.6	46.7-59.6
70% WHC	16.1	6.1	24.2	49.9	34.0	53.6	7.3	28.9	59.5	40.5	63.8
SA range			18.1-33.0	43.8-56.1	27.8-40.2	44.8-59.7		21.6-39.3	52.1-66.8	33.2-47.9	53.4-71.1
90% WHC	92.1	0.6	3.9	7.9	0.0	3.4	7.1	49.4	100.0	0.0	43.6
SA range			1.3-6.5	3.5-7.9	0.0-4.4	0.8-6.0		16.0-83.3	44.2-100	0.0-55.8	9.7-77.0



the other hand, profound (eco-)physiological differences between the microorganisms responsible for FD and ND, i.e. heterotrophic denitrifiers and autotrophic ammonia oxidizers, may conceivably induce different responses to environmental conditions. In FD,  $\text{NO}_3^-$  reduction serves respiration, but generally more energy can be gained when  $\text{O}_2$  is used as electron acceptor. Most denitrifiers favor  $\text{O}_2$  over  $\text{NO}_3^-$  even at quite low  $\text{O}_2$  concentrations, thereby precluding FD activity. In ND the oxidation of ammonium is thought to provide the electron source for  $\text{NO}_2^-$  reduction (Ritchie et al., 1972; Poth et al., 1985; Bock et al., 1995). The amount of energy available from this process is thought to be similar to the amount of energy available from aerobic ammonium oxidation to nitrite (Jetten et al., 1999; Wrage et al., 2001). When  $\text{NO}_2^-$  is available from  $\text{NH}_4^+$  oxidation, AOB could subsequently oxidize  $\text{NH}_4^+$  with  $\text{NO}_2^-$  (ND) just as well as with  $\text{O}_2$  (NN) to obtain a similar energy gain. Consequently, aerobic conditions would not need to inhibit ND. In a study by Ritchie and Nicholas (Ritchie et al., 1972) *Nitrosomonas europaea* indeed reduced  $\text{NO}_2^-$  to  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  under both aerobic and anaerobic conditions. Also Shaw et al. (2006) found all AOB strains tested capable of ND under aerobic conditions. On the other hand, both the production of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  and the  $\text{N}_2\text{O}:\text{NO}_2^-$  ratio from nitrifiers in pure cultures have been found to decrease with increasing aerobicity (Goreau et al., 1980; Poth et al., 1985; Bock et al., 1995; Kester et al., 1997). The latter suggests that under aerobic conditions  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production as by-product of ammonia oxidation (NN) is more important than  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  from nitrifier denitrification (ND). Altogether, aerobicity likely affects the occurrence of ND, but  $\text{O}_2$  concentrations that repress heterotrophic denitrification do not necessarily constrain nitrifier denitrification to the same extent or through the same mechanisms. Despite similarities in their enzyme system, the biochemical

Table 6.3. Absolute contribution to  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production by the different pathways over the incubation period, calculated from the total absolute production (Table 6.1) and the evaluated relative pathway contributions (Table 6.2).

Moisture treatment	$\mu\text{g N}_2\text{O-N kg}^{-1}$					
	FD	NCDmax	NDmin	NDmax	NNmin	NNmax
50% WHC	0.16	0.05	0.29	0.45	0.18	0.29
70% WHC	0.15	0.06	0.23	0.47	0.32	0.50
90% WHC	15.43	0.09	0.65	1.32	0.00	0.57



processes of ND and FD are apparently not regulated alike.

An alternative explanation for the occurrence of ND is a response to NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> toxicity (Poth et al., 1985; Stein et al., 1998; Beaumont et al., 2004b; Shaw et al., 2006). A decrease in N<sub>2</sub>O production by *N. europaea* when co-cultured with a nitrite oxidizer (*Nitrobacter winogradskyi*) was ascribed to lower NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> concentration (Kester et al., 1997). Further, the ammonium monooxygenase enzyme has been shown to be inhibited by nitrite under both aerobic and anaerobic conditions (Stein et al., 1998), and NirK has been shown to be expressed aerobically by *N. europaea* in response to increasing nitrite concentrations (Beaumont et al., 2004b). However, it could be argued that if ND serves to reduce NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> toxicity it should be positively related to NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> production from NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> oxidation, which conflicts with the observation that under well-aerated conditions NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> reduction by AOB is limited or absent while NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> oxidation continues to produce NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> (Bock et al., 1995). On the other hand expression of the genes for denitrifying enzymes (*nirK*, *norB* and *nsc*) in AOB has been found to be inhibited by NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> (Schmidt, 2009). Certain levels of NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> might thus inhibit ND, until ongoing NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> oxidation leads to increased NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> and/or decreased NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> concentrations that respectively exceed and/or drop below a threshold level of NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> toxicity and ND inhibition. Clearly, our study was not set-up to test hypotheses on NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> toxicity or NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> inhibition as driving factors for ND. Nevertheless, the evident potential importance of this pathway should instigate future studies to further unravel the dynamics and driving factors of ND.

## Conclusion

In summary, we found that the ND pathway is fundamentally distinct from other N<sub>2</sub>O production pathways and responds idiosyncratically to environmental conditions. Our results show that ND may not only occur, but can indeed comprise a significant contribution to total N<sub>2</sub>O production in soils, especially under conditions that are suboptimal for heterotrophic NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> denitrification. The contribution of ammonia oxidation by AOB as N<sub>2</sub>O source can be severely overrated when nitrifier denitrification is neglected. This strongly argues for nitrifier denitrification to be routinely considered as separate potential premier N<sub>2</sub>O production pathway in biogeochemistry.



### **Acknowledgements**

The authors would like to thank C. Bufe for her contribution to the lab work, and Dr. D. Brus for his assistance with the statistics. This research was financed by the NitroEurope IP, funded by the European Commission under the 6<sup>th</sup> framework program. J.W.v.G. is supported by a personal VIDI grant from the Netherlands Organization of Scientific Research/Earth and Life Sciences (NWO-ALW).



## Appendix 6: Summary of data calculations

The actual O incorporation from H<sub>2</sub>O into N<sub>2</sub>O (AOI) is calculated from the <sup>18</sup>O enrichment of the N<sub>2</sub>O and H<sub>2</sub>O in treatment TR1, <sup>18</sup>O(N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>(TR1)</sub>) and <sup>18</sup>O(H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>(TR1)</sub>) respectively:

$$AOI = 100 \cdot \frac{{}^{18}O(N_2O_{(TR1)})}{{}^{18}O(H_2O_{(TR1)})} \quad (eq\ A6.1)$$

The oxygen exchange between H<sub>2</sub>O and intermediates of the N<sub>2</sub>O production pathways during reduction of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> to N<sub>2</sub>O,  $X_{ERR}$ , is calculated from the <sup>18</sup>O and <sup>15</sup>N enrichment of the N<sub>2</sub>O in treatment TR2 and TR3 respectively, <sup>18</sup>O(N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>(TR2)</sub>) and <sup>15</sup>N(N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>(TR3)</sub>), and the imposed <sup>18</sup>O and <sup>15</sup>N enrichment of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> in those treatments, <sup>18</sup>O(NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup><sub>(TR2)</sub>) and <sup>15</sup>N(NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup><sub>(TR3)</sub>):

$$X_{ERR} = 100 \cdot \left( 1 - \frac{{}^{18}O(N_2O_{(TR2)})}{{}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR3)})} \cdot \frac{{}^{15}N(NO_3^-(TR3))}{{}^{18}O(NO_3^-(TR2))} \right) \quad (eq\ A6.2)$$

The proportions of total N<sub>2</sub>O derived from NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>, the N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>(NH4)</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>(NO3)</sub>, are calculated from the <sup>15</sup>N-N<sub>2</sub>O enrichment in treatment TR3 and TR4, <sup>15</sup>N(N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>(TR3)</sub>) and <sup>15</sup>N(N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>(TR4)</sub>) respectively:

$$N_2O_{(NH4)} = 100 \cdot \frac{{}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR4)})}{{}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR3)}) + {}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR4)})} \quad (eq\ A6.3)$$

$$N_2O_{(NO3)} = 100 \cdot \frac{{}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR3)})}{{}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR3)}) + {}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR4)})} \quad (eq\ A6.4)$$

The relative contribution of FD to total N<sub>2</sub>O, N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>FD</sub>, is defined as N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>(NO3)</sub>:

$$FD = N_2O_{(NO3)} \quad (FD = N_2O_{FD} \text{ in Kool et al., 2010}) \quad (eq\ A6.1)$$

The maximum proportion of N<sub>2</sub>O that could have been derived from NCD, NCD<sub>max</sub>, is calculated from the <sup>15</sup>N enrichment of the N<sub>2</sub>O and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> resulting from treatment TR4, <sup>15</sup>N(N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>(TR4)</sub>) and <sup>15</sup>N(NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup><sub>(TR4)</sub>):

$$\text{If } {}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR4)}) \leq {}^{15}N(NO_3^-(TR4)), \text{ then } NCD_{max} = N_2O_{(NH4)} \quad (eq\ A6.5)$$

$$\text{If } {}^{15}N(N_2O_{(TR4)}) > {}^{15}N(NO_3^-(TR4)), \text{ then } NCD_{max} < N_2O_{(NH4)}, \&$$

$$NCD\ max = N_2O_{(NH4)} \cdot \left( \frac{{}^{15}N(NO_3^-(TR4))}{{}^{15}N(NO_3^-(TR4)) + {}^{15}N(NH_4^+(TR4))} \right) \quad (eq\ A6.6)$$



The  $N_2O$  derived from  $NH_4^+$  comprises the  $N_2O$  that is produced through NN, ND and NCD. The  $N_2O_{(NH_4)}$  is the sum of either (A) the maximum contribution of NN ( $NN_{max}$ ), the minimum of ND ( $ND_{min}$ ), and the maximum of NCD ( $NCD_{max}$ ), or (B) the minimum contribution of NN ( $NN_{min}$ ), the maximum of ND ( $ND_{max}$ ), and the minimum of NCD ( $NCD_{min}$ ). A Theoretical Oxygen Incorporation from  $H_2O$  into  $N_2O$  (TOI) is calculated under (A) that maximizes the O incorporation (assuming overall presence of O exchange) while minimizing the contribution of ND (TOI<sub>1</sub>). Under (B), the TOI<sub>2</sub> is calculated which maximizes the contribution of ND and encounters the minimum O incorporation, i.e. through reaction stoichiometry and O exchange during FD only. As follows:

6

$$N_2O_{(NH_4)} = NN + ND + NCD \quad (eq A6.8)$$

$$(i.e. N_2O_{(NH_4)} = N_2O_{NN} + N_2O_{ND} + N_2O_{NCD} \text{ in Kool et al., 2010})$$

$$(A): N_2O_{(NH_4)} = NN_{max} + ND_{min} + NCD_{max} \quad (eq A6.9)$$

$$TOI_1 = N_2O_{(NO_3)} \cdot X_{ERR} + NCD_{max} \cdot (2/3 + 2/3 \cdot X_{ERR} - 1/3 \cdot (X_{ERR})^2)$$

If  $AOI \leq TOI_1$ ,

$$\text{then } ND_{min} = 0 \text{ \& } (NCD+ND)_{min} = N_2O_{(NH_4)}$$

If  $AOI > TOI_1$ ,

$$\text{then } ND_{min} > 0$$

$$\& (NCD+ND)_{min} = (AOI - FD \cdot X_{ERR}) / (2/3 + 2/3 \cdot X_{ERR} - 1/3 \cdot (X_{ERR})^2)$$

$$ND_{min} = (NCD+ND)_{min} - NCD_{max}$$

$$NN_{max} = N_2O_{(NH_4)} - (NCD+ND)_{min}$$

$$(B): N_2O_{(NH_4)} = NN_{min} + ND_{max} \quad (NCD_{min} = 0) \quad (eq A6.10)$$

$$TOI_2 = N_2O_{(NO_3)} \cdot X_{ERR} + N_2O_{(NH_4)} \cdot 0.5$$

If  $AOI \geq TOI_2$ ,

$$\text{then } ND_{max} = N_2O_{(NH_4)} \text{ \& } NN_{min} = 0$$

If  $AOI < TOI_2$ ,

$$\text{then } ND_{max} < N_2O_{(NH_4)} \text{ \& } NN_{min} > 0$$

$$ND_{max} = (AOI - FD \cdot X_{ERR}) / 0.5$$

$$NN_{min} = N_2O_{(NH_4)} - ND_{max}$$



Nitrifier denitrification as a distinct and significant source of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  from soil

---

6







## Chapter 7

# Oxygen exchange affects the oxygen isotopic signature of nitrate in soil

**Abstract** Oxygen stable isotope analyses are commonly used in nitrate ( $\text{NO}_3^-$ ) source determination studies. The source and fate of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  are studied based on distinct O isotopic signatures from potential sources and production and consumption processes of nitrate. In particular, the  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  differs between sources like fertilizer, atmospheric deposition, and microbial production (nitrification), and is affected by fractionation effects during its transformation processes as well. However, O exchange between O from  $\text{NO}_3^-$  and  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  is in those studies implicitly assumed not to affect the  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$ - $\text{NO}_3^-$ . Here we show in a soil-based experiment that this assumption may not hold. In a short (24h) incubation experiment, soils were treated with  $^{18}\text{O}$  and  $^{15}\text{N}$  enriched  $\text{NO}_3^-$ . Production of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  during the incubation would affect both the  $^{18}\text{O}$  and the  $^{15}\text{N}$  enrichment. Oxygen exchange could therefore be studied by examining the change in  $^{18}\text{O}$  relative to the  $^{15}\text{N}$ . In two out of the three soils, we found that the imposed  $^{18}\text{O}$  enrichment of the  $\text{NO}_3^-$  declined relatively more than the imposed  $^{15}\text{N}$ - $\text{NO}_3^-$  enrichment. This implies that O exchange might indeed affect the O isotopic signature of  $\text{NO}_3^-$ , which has implications for  $\text{NO}_3^-$  source determination studies. We suggest that O exchange should be considered as a defining factor of the O isotopic signature of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  when studying its origin and fate in ecosystems.



## Introduction

Increasing concentrations of nitrate ( $\text{NO}_3^-$ ) constitute an important environmental concern: contamination of groundwater and eutrophication of surface waters are recognized undesirable consequences of increased use of nitrogen (N) fertilizer and animal manure, atmospheric deposition and discharge of sewage waste (Howarth et al., 1996; Galloway et al., 2003). However, the significance of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  input from different sources is often not known quantitatively. Evidently, identifying the sources and evaluating the progress of the production and consumption of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  in ecosystems is of environmental interest.

Analyses of the  $\delta^{15}\text{N}$  and  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  signatures of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  are commonly used to evaluate its sources and fate in ecosystems including groundwater, drainage water, and river catchments (e.g. Amberger et al., 1987; Durka et al., 1994; Burns et al., 2002; Wankel et al., 2006; Kendall et al., 2007; Burns et al., 2009). Different sources and processes are assumed to impose distinct isotopic signatures on the  $\text{NO}_3^-$  in these systems (Figure 7.1): atmospheric deposition and synthetic fertilizers are relatively highly enriched in  $^{18}\text{O}$ ; organic fertilizer (manure, slurry) has relatively high  $\delta^{15}\text{N}$  values; denitrification leaves the residual  $\text{NO}_3^-$  pool relatively enriched in both isotopes, and;  $\text{NO}_3^-$  produced from nitrification results in typically the lowest  $\delta^{15}\text{N}$  and  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  signatures among the considered sources. The expected range of the  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  from nitrification is derived from the relative contribution of  $\text{O}_2$  and  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  to the total O incorporated during the oxidation steps.  $\text{O}_2$  contributes one atom during ammonia oxidation to hydroxylamine ( $\text{NH}_2\text{OH}$ ), and  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  contributes the other two O atoms during further oxidation to nitrite ( $\text{NO}_2^-$ ) and  $\text{NO}_3^-$  (Hollocher et al., 1981; Andersson et al., 1983; Hollocher, 1984; Kendall et al., 2007). The relatively low  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  of soil  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  (-25 to +4‰<sub>SMOW</sub>, Amberger et al., 1987) explains the relative low  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  from nitrification compared to the other sources (Figure 7.1).

In multiple  $\text{NO}_3^-$  source determination studies the  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  of the  $\text{NO}_3^-$  is low compared with that of atmospheric deposition and fertilizer input, but closer to the range expected from biologically produced  $\text{NO}_3^-$  through nitrification (-5 to -15‰<sub>SMOW</sub>) (Figure 7.1). It is consequently reasoned that most  $\text{NO}_3^-$  in these systems (e.g. groundwater, drainage water, or river catchments) is derived from microbial nitrification within the soil system (e.g. Spoelstra et al., 2001; Williard et



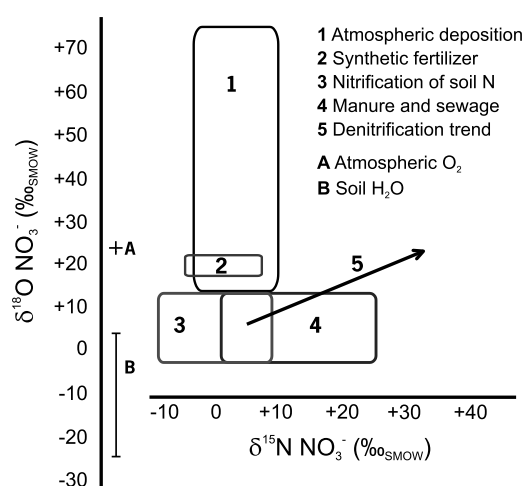


Figure 7.1: Overview of the different O and N isotopic signatures in  $\text{NO}_3^-$  from various sources (Kool et al. (2007), after Kendall (1998)). Along the y-axis the  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  of atmospheric  $\text{O}_2$  and (soil)  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  are indicated.

7

al., 2001; Burns et al., 2002; Mayer et al., 2002). However, as mentioned above, soil water has an even lower  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  than all above mentioned  $\text{NO}_3^-$  sources, including nitrification-derived  $\text{NO}_3^-$  which is still assumed to obtain part of its O from  $\text{O}_2$  (at approximately  $+23.5\text{‰}_{\text{SMOW}}$ ) (Figure 7.1). If exchange of O with  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  would affect the  $\text{NO}_3^-$  pool, it would thereby lower the  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$ - $\text{NO}_3^-$ . Regardless of the original source of the  $\text{NO}_3^-$ , its 'net'  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  isotopic signature would partly be defined by the  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  of  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  depending on the extent of the O exchange. As a result, the contribution of nitrification  $\text{NO}_3^-$  would then be overestimated at the expense of atmospheric deposition and fertilizer input.

Isotope fractionation during denitrification leaves the residual  $\text{NO}_3^-$  relatively enriched in  $^{15}\text{N}$  and  $^{18}\text{O}$ , which is used to evaluate the progress of denitrification (e.g. Böttcher et al., 1990; Wassenaar, 1995; Aravena et al., 1998; Groffman et al., 2006; Panno et al., 2006). However, an effect of O exchange would lower the  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$ - $\text{NO}_3^-$  (as  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  is depleted in  $^{18}\text{O}$  compared to  $\text{NO}_3^-$ ), which would mask (part of) the enrichment effect of denitrification. As a result, the rate of denitrification might be underestimated.

In summary, multiple sources and processes are taken into account to evaluate the fate and origin of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  based on the O isotopic signature. However,



consideration of O exchange with H<sub>2</sub>O as a defining factor of the  $\delta^{18}\text{O}\text{-NO}_3^-$  is lacking. If O exchange indeed occurs and affects the  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  of the  $\text{NO}_3^-$  in ecosystems significantly, it would constitute a pitfall for  $\text{NO}_3^-$  source determination studies.

To identify an effect of O exchange on the O isotopic signature of the  $\text{NO}_3^-$  pool in an actual ecosystem, one would need to know (i) the exact sources of the  $\text{NO}_3^-$ , as well as (ii) the isotopic fractionation factors of its production and consumption (mainly nitrification and denitrification, respectively). Therefore, to investigate the potential occurrence and effect of O exchange on the  $^{18}\text{O}\text{-NO}_3^-$  signature, we carried out a soil incubation experiment in which we were in control of (i) the source of the  $\text{NO}_3^-$ , i.e. by application, and (ii) the (negligible) effect of isotopic fractionation, i.e. by the use of enriched compounds. By tracing the fate of  $^{18}\text{O}$  relative to  $^{15}\text{N}$  enrichment of the  $\text{NO}_3^-$  we studied O exchange as a potential defining factor of the O isotopic signature of  $\text{NO}_3^-$ .

## 7

## Methods

### *Experimental set-up*

Three soils were used in our experiment: two silt loam grassland soils from experimental field Easter Bush near Edinburgh, United Kingdom, that differed in fertilizer and grazing intensity (i.e. 'moderate' and 'intensive' management; Gm and Gi respectively), and one sandy, relatively poor, arable soil from experimental farm 'Droevendaal' near Wageningen, The Netherlands (A). Soils were dried at 40°C, sieved (2mm) and stored at 4°C until further use. Soil samples were incubated in glass jars (100 g soil per jar) and treated with 50 mg  $\text{NO}_3^- \text{-N kg}^{-1}$  soil. The applied  $\text{NO}_3^-$  was artificially enriched in either  $^{18}\text{O}$  at 2.0 atom% excess (TR1) or  $^{15}\text{N}$  at 30.0 atom% excess (TR2). Two times four replicate samples per treatment, allowing for two destructive sampling moments, were pre-incubated for seven days at 40% WHC and 16°C. Moisture content was raised to 80% WHC with the treatment application at the start of the incubation.

After treatment application, soil was destructively sampled for the start ( $t_0$ ) measurement as soon as possible (within 4h after application at the latest). At the end of the incubation 24 hours later, the  $t_{24}$  samples were taken. All samples were processed by KCl extraction (20 g moist soil with 50 ml 1M KCl)



immediately after sampling. The O isotopic enrichment ( $^{18}\text{O}$ ) of the  $\text{NO}_3^-$  in TR1 was determined on the KCl extracts by the denitrifier method (Casciotti et al., 2002; Xue et al., 2010). For the TR2 samples, the  $^{15}\text{N}$  isotopic signature of the  $\text{NH}_4^+$  and  $\text{NO}_3^-$  were derived by microdiffusion technique (Kool et al., 2009b). Isotopic analyses were carried out at the UC Davis Stable Isotope Facility.

### Data evaluation

The  $^{18}\text{O}$  and  $^{15}\text{N}$  enrichments of the  $\text{NO}_3^-$  at t24 were compared with those at t0. Changes in the enrichments over the incubation period were studied using t-tests, significant differences were identified at  $P < 0.05$  ( $\alpha = 0.05$ ).

Next to the individual  $^{18}\text{O}$  and  $^{15}\text{N}$  enrichments, we also evaluated the  $^{18}\text{O}:^{15}\text{N}$  enrichment ratio of the  $\text{NO}_3^-$  ( $ER_{(\text{NO}_3)}$ ) to investigate whether their enrichment relatively to each other changed during the incubation. The ratio at t24 ( $ER_{(\text{NO}_3)\text{t24}}$ ) was compared to t0 ( $ER_{(\text{NO}_3)\text{t0}}$ ) and together defined the enrichment ratio retention  $ERR_{(\text{NO}_3)}$ :

$$ERR_{(\text{NO}_3)} (\%) = 100 \cdot ER_{(\text{NO}_3)\text{t24}} / ER_{(\text{NO}_3)\text{t0}} \quad (\text{eq 7.1})$$

$$\text{with } ER_{(\text{NO}_3)} = {}^{18}\text{O}(\text{NO}_3^-(\text{TR1})) / {}^{15}\text{N}(\text{NO}_3^-(\text{TR2})) \quad (\text{eq 7.2})$$

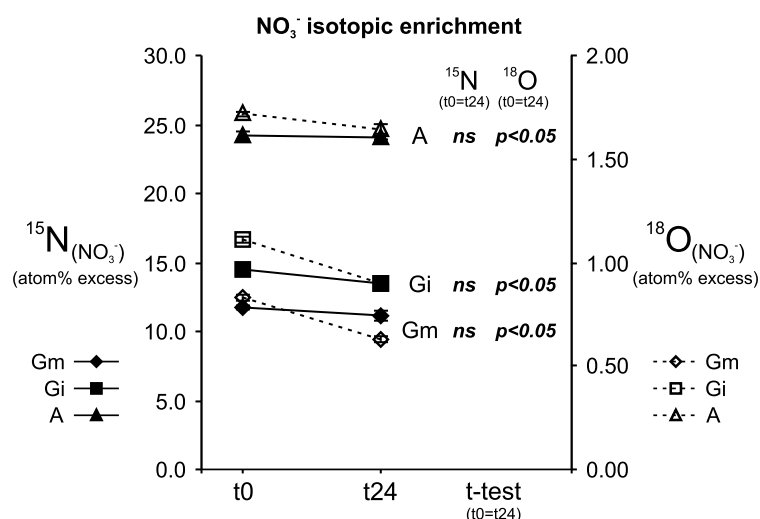
where  $^{18}\text{O}(\text{NO}_3^-(\text{TR1}))$  and  $^{15}\text{N}(\text{NO}_3^-(\text{TR2}))$  are the  $^{18}\text{O}$  and  $^{15}\text{N}$  isotopic enrichments of the  $\text{NO}_3^-$  in TR1 and TR2 respectively, either both determined at t0 for  $ER_{(\text{NO}_3)\text{t0}}$  or at t24 for  $ER_{(\text{NO}_3)\text{t24}}$ . As the  $ER_{(\text{NO}_3)}$ s are ratios, we could not directly derive standard errors of the means from the replicates. Standard errors of the  $ER_{(\text{NO}_3)}$ s were therefore approximated by a first-order Taylor linearization (Kendall et al., 1977; Kool et al., 2010).

With the use of enriched compounds, the fractionation effects during production and consumption of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  become negligible. Therefore, the  $ER_{(\text{NO}_3)}$  should not change over the course of the incubation, i.e. the  $ERR_{(\text{NO}_3)}$  should be 100% in the absence of O exchange. O exchange would cause a decrease in the  $ER_{(\text{NO}_3)}$  at t24 compared to t0, represented by a loss in the  $ERR_{(\text{NO}_3)}$ .

## Results and discussion

Our results show that in all soils the  $^{18}\text{O}$  enrichment of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  decreased significantly over the course of the incubation time (24h), while the  $^{15}\text{N}$





7

Figure 7.2: The O and N isotopic signatures of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> (in TR1 and TR2, respectively) for t0 and t24. T-tests evaluated that the differences between isotopic signatures at t0 and t24 were significant for <sup>18</sup>O and insignificant for <sup>15</sup>N in all soils. Dashed lines with open symbols represent <sup>18</sup>O data, solid lines with closed symbols represent <sup>15</sup>N. The error bars denote the standard errors (n=4 for all, except for <sup>15</sup>N<sub>(NO<sub>3</sub>)</sub> at t0 of soil A; n=3).

enrichment did not (Figure 7.2, Table 7.1). Moreover, the  $ERR_{(NO_3)}$  was approximately 80, 88, and 96% for the 3 different soils, confirming a loss in <sup>18</sup>O relative to the <sup>15</sup>N (Figure 7.3). Overall small standard errors support high accuracy of the isotopic enrichment data. One data point (one replicate of TR2(t0) (<sup>15</sup>N-NO<sub>3</sub>)) appeared to be an outlier and was therefore excluded from the data calculations in Figure 7.2 and 7.3. Results of all data analyses on the isotopic enrichments and the  $ERR_{(NO_3)}$  are presented in Table 7.1.

Our results suggest that O exchange indeed occurred and affected the O isotopic signature of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> in at least two of the three soils. To our knowledge, no ecosystem-based study has experimentally identified an effect of O exchange on the O isotopic signature of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>. Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium (DNRA) or immobilization and re-mineralization of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> to NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> for subsequent nitrification, such as the ‘immobilization-mineralization turnover concept’ suggested by Mengis et al. (2001), would also maintain the <sup>15</sup>N but not the <sup>18</sup>O enrichment. Our incubation period was kept deliberately short to exclude significant effects of these processes. Given the short incubation period however,



more severe effects of O exchange might be expected in real ecosystems with longer residence time of the  $\text{NO}_3^-$ .

As we intend to study the potential effect of O exchange, we should consider whether this may have occurred within our samples after sampling as well. During sample storage or transport, O exchange will likely be minimal due to the high salt concentrations in the sample (KCl extracts) that reduce microbial activity. Also during the analytical procedure of the denitrifier method O exchange is assumed to be minimal: it is one of the selection criteria for the denitrifier strain used in this technique (*Pseudomonas aureofaciens*) (Casciotti et al., 2002). Moreover, this method has shown excellent repeatability and very good comparison with the silver nitrate method (Xue et al., 2010). Most importantly however, we could disregard such uncertainty in our approach as the enrichments are measured at the start as well as at the end of the incubation. Any O exchange after sampling that would affect the obtained  $^{18}\text{O}$  signature will thus affect both measurements, and thereby not interfere with our evaluation of the

7

Table 7.1: The measured  $^{18}\text{O}$  and  $^{15}\text{N}$  isotopic signatures of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  (in TR1 and TR2, respectively) and the  $ER_{(\text{NO}_3)}$  and  $ERR_{(\text{NO}_3)}$  derived from those data. T-tests evaluated differences between the isotopic signatures at t0 and t24. Data between brackets denote the standard error of the mean for the isotopic signatures, and the approximated standard error for the  $ER_{(\text{NO}_3)}$ . The data of soil A are provided in- and excluding one outlier of TR2 at t0. Also including this data point, the  $^{15}\text{N}$  of the  $\text{NO}_3^-$  did not change significantly over the incubation period (whereas the  $^{18}\text{O}$ - $\text{NO}_3^-$  did (TR1)).

Soil	$^{18}\text{O}$ enrichment (TR1)			$^{15}\text{N}$ enrichment (TR2)			$ER_{(\text{NO}_3)}$		$ERR_{(\text{NO}_3)}$
	t0	t24	t-test	t0	t24	t-test	t0	t24	t24 : t0
	(atom% excess)	(atom% excess)	( $H_0: t_0=t_{24}$ )	(atom% excess)	(atom% excess)	( $H_0: t_0=t_{24}$ )	( $^{18}\text{O}:^{15}\text{N}$ ratio)	( $^{18}\text{O}:^{15}\text{N}$ ratio)	%
Gm	0.829 (0.013)	0.629 (0.014)	$p<0.05$	11.74 (0.16)	11.15 (0.37)	<i>ns</i>	0.071 (0.001)	0.056 (0.002)	79.8
Gi	1.108 (0.013)	0.899 (0.017)	$p<0.05$	14.50 (0.38)	13.41 (0.34)	<i>ns</i>	0.076 (0.002)	0.067 (0.002)	87.8
A	1.718 (0.008)	1.639 (0.027)	$p<0.05$	24.23 (0.26)	24.03 (0.13)	<i>ns</i>	0.071 (0.001)	0.068 (0.001)	96.2
A <sup>a</sup>	1.718 (0.008)	1.639 (0.027)	$p<0.05$	27.63 <sup>a</sup> (3.40)	24.03 (0.13)	<i>ns</i> <sup>a</sup>	0.062 <sup>a</sup> (0.009)	0.068 (0.001)	109.7 <sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Including an outlying data point in TR2(t0)



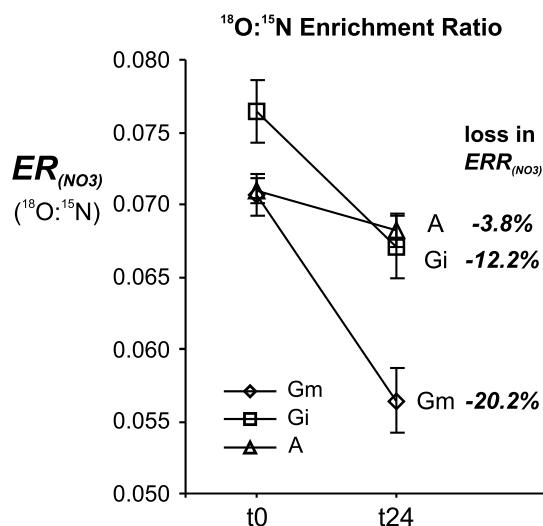


Figure 7.3: The  $ERR_{(NO_3)}$  calculated from the isotope enrichment data for t0 and t24, and the loss in  $ERR_{(NO_3)}$  from t0 to t24, i.e. from the  $ERR_{(NO_3)t0}$  and  $ERR_{(NO_3)t24}$ . The error bars denote the approximated standard errors.

occurrence of O exchange during the incubation period between those measurements.

If O exchange is indeed a defining factor of the O isotopic signature of  $NO_3^-$ , this would have significant implications for contemporary  $NO_3^-$  source determination. The quantitative contribution of the factors defining the O isotopic signature all entail some uncertainty: the isotopic signatures of the different sources as well as the extent of isotopic fractionation effects during production and consumption of  $NO_3^-$  are only known within a certain range (Bedard-Haughn et al., 2003; Kendall et al., 2007). Results from experimental studies at natural abundance can therefore generally be explained within the available conceptual framework, and will not directly lead to suspicion of O exchange without the use of artificially enriched compounds.

Observed discrepancies (both higher and lower) from the  $\delta^{18}O$  of  $NO_3^-$  which is expected based on reaction stoichiometry have been attributed to fractionation, microscale variability in  $\delta^{18}O$  of  $O_2$  and  $H_2O$ , and contributions of heterotrophic nitrifiers whose nitrifying mechanism may differ with respect to O incorporation (Mayer et al., 2001; Burns et al., 2002; Kendall et al., 2007). Mengis et al. (2001)



observed  $^{15}\text{N}$  signatures of the soil  $\text{NO}_3^-$  which corresponded to a major contribution of fertilizer as  $\text{NO}_3^-$  source, but simultaneously found that the  $^{18}\text{O}$ - $\text{NO}_3^-$  signatures were significantly lower than that of the fertilizer. They suggest that the original  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  of the fertilizer  $\text{NO}_3^-$  in their agricultural soils has faded due to microbial immobilization followed by mineralization and nitrification of the  $\text{NO}_3^-$ .

In studies on the origin and fate of ecosystem  $\text{NO}_3^-$ , O exchange is hardly considered as defining factor of the  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$ - $\text{NO}_3^-$ . However, the potential presence and effect of O exchange should not come completely unexpected. First, O exchange may occur during nitrification, the production of  $\text{NO}_3^-$ . The final nitrification step of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  production from  $\text{NO}_2^-$  oxidation incorporates  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ -O and is catalyzed by the enzyme nitrite oxidoreductase (Aleem et al., 1965; Bock et al., 1986). However, reduction of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  to  $\text{NO}_2^-$  is found to be brought about by this enzyme as well (Sundermeyer-Klinger et al., 1984; Wood, 1986). In other words, this process is reversible, which may provide the mechanistic explanation of the O exchange. If forward and reverse  $\text{NO}_2^-/\text{NO}_3^-$  transformations take place concurrently, the involvement of  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ -O in this step implies that all the O in  $\text{NO}_3^-$  (and  $\text{NO}_2^-$ ) can ultimately be replaced by O from  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ . Furthermore, in the first steps of nitrification (ammonia oxidation to  $\text{NO}_2^-$ ), microbially mediated exchange may occur between  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and nitrite ( $\text{NO}_2^-$ ). Relatively early pure culture studies already associated O exchange with nitrifiers, both ammonia and nitrite oxidizers (Andersson et al., 1982; Kumar et al., 1983; DiSpirito et al., 1986). Recent pure culture studies on four different stains of ammonia oxidizing bacteria (AOB) reported an O exchange of 1 to 25% of the  $\text{NO}_2^-$ -O atoms (Casciotti et al. (2010)). As a result, microbially produced  $\text{NO}_2^-$  and  $\text{NO}_3^-$  will exhibit  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  values that are closer to that of  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  than expected based on reaction stoichiometry. Using a multi-box model to evaluate the  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$ - $\text{NO}_3^-$  in the ocean, Sigman et al. (2009) also suggested that as a result of O exchange less than one out of six of the O atoms in  $\text{NO}_3^-$  originates from  $\text{O}_2$ , which is consistent with at least 50% O exchange. Casciotti et al. (2010) noted the discrepancy between their observed relatively low amounts of exchange (maximally 25%) compared to these model derived exchange rates. They suggest this may in part be explained by the fact that ammonia oxidizing Archaea (AOA) (may) significantly contribute to total nitrification in ocean waters, but may perform nitrification with alternative



reaction mechanisms, e.g. involving different enzymes. However, it has not been considered that O exchange during the *consumption* of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  may have an effect on the  $\text{NO}_3^-$  as well.

The O isotopic signature of nitrous oxide ( $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ ), produced from  $^{18}\text{O}$  enriched  $\text{NO}_3^-$  or from non-enriched  $\text{NO}_3^-$  in the presence of  $^{18}\text{O}$  enriched  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ , clearly showed to be affected by O exchange (Kool et al., 2009a). Pure culture studies on denitrifying bacteria have also presented O exchange affecting the substrate  $\text{NO}_2^-$  (Garber et al., 1982; Shearer et al., 1988). In the stepwise reduction of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  to  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  the O exchange is suggested to be mainly associated with the  $\text{NO}_2^-$  and NO reduction steps (Garber et al., 1982; Kool et al., 2007). Again, the reversibility of this step may well explain the potential occurrence of O exchange. Although studies on O exchange during denitrification have mainly focused on the steps of  $\text{NO}_2^-$  and NO reduction, an effect on  $\text{NO}_3^-$  may still be conceived. For studies on  $\text{NO}_3^-$ , it might appear speculative to suggest that O exchange during  $\text{NO}_3^-$  reduction might affect the substrate's O isotopic signature. However, for sulfate ( $\text{SO}_4^{2-}$ ) it is generally acknowledged that the  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  is affected not only by isotope fractionation, but by (varying degrees of) equilibration with  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  (Fritz et al., 1989; Böttcher et al., 2001; Farquhar et al., 2008; Turchyn et al., 2010). Oxygen and sulfur isotope effects in  $\text{SO}_4^{2-}$  during its bacterial reduction process were modeled by Brunner et al. (2005a; 2005b), incorporating the forward and reverse steps in the reduction. With this model observed patterns in isotope data from natural environments and laboratory studies could be better explained. Also for  $\text{NO}_3^-$  reduction, such a model based on O isotope exchange effects could help to better explain oxygen isotope effects of residual  $\text{NO}_3^-$  from denitrification.

## Conclusion

Altogether, based on observations in pure culture studies and model comparisons, O exchange needs to be considered as a defining factor of the O isotopic signature of  $\text{NO}_3^-$ . Awareness about this effect on  $\text{NO}_3^-$  source determination has been limited since experimental ecosystem-based studies which address this potential effect have remained lacking. Our experiment indicates that O exchange may indeed affect the O isotopic signature of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  in actual soil ecosystems. Studies evaluating the source and fate of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  in



ecosystems based on its O isotopic signature may have been overestimating microbial nitrification as a source of  $\text{NO}_3^-$ , and/or underestimating the progression of denitrification. We conclude that this experiment should instigate further and more elaborate ecosystem-based studies to identify the presence and effect of O exchange on the O isotopic signature of  $\text{NO}_3^-$ . Ultimately, considering O exchange would improve the interpretation of O isotopic analyses in  $\text{NO}_3^-$  source determination studies.

### **Acknowledgements**

This research was financed by the NitroEurope IP, funded by the European Commission under the 6<sup>th</sup> framework program. J.W.v.G. is supported by a personal VIDI grant from the Netherlands Organization of Scientific Research/Earth and Life Sciences (NWO-ALW).







## Chapter 8

### General discussion



### Recalling the main objectives

A particular deficiency in our understanding of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production in soil concerns the pathway of 'nitrifier denitrification' (Figure 8.1). 'Conventional' autotrophic nitrification and heterotrophic denitrification have generally been considered as the prime sources of biochemical  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production in soils (Mosier et al., 1998; Pérez et al., 2001). However, soil-based studies increasingly suggest that nitrifier denitrification, i.e. nitrite reduction (denitrification) by autotrophic ammonia oxidizers (nitrifiers), might contribute significantly to  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  from soil as well (Granli et al., 1994; Webster et al., 1996; Hütsch et al., 1999; Wrage et al., 2004a; McLain et al., 2005; Ma et al., 2007; Venterea, 2007; Sánchez-Martín et al., 2008). The potential for this pathway of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production has been proven for various ammonia oxidizers in pure cultures (e.g. Hooper, 1968; Ritchie et al., 1972; Colliver et al., 2000; Shaw et al., 2006), but its actual occurrence and contribution to the total  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production in natural ecosystems has remained elusive.

## 8

To enable the distinction of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  produced by nitrifier denitrification, novel methodology was needed. Combined O and N stable isotope tracing has been suggested to offer such methodology. However, an approach based on current understanding of the origin of the O in  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  from  $\text{O}_2$  and  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  (Wrage et al., 2005) does not adequately consider, let alone account for, the potential interference of O exchange. Consequently, my first objective was (i) to study, identify and quantify the process of O exchange between  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and intermediates of the  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production pathways, and its effect on the O isotopic signature of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  from soil. I subsequently (objective ii) aimed to develop and apply an advanced O and N isotope tracing approach that *could* distinguish nitrifier denitrification from 'conventional' nitrification and denitrification in soil-based studies. Anticipating that nitrifier denitrification would be successfully identified, my final objective (iii) was to evaluate the significance and idiosyncratic character of nitrifier denitrification as production pathway of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  in soil.

In this chapter I discuss the main findings of my research and their implications for our understanding of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  emissions from soils. The main assumptions underlying my approach are also discussed.



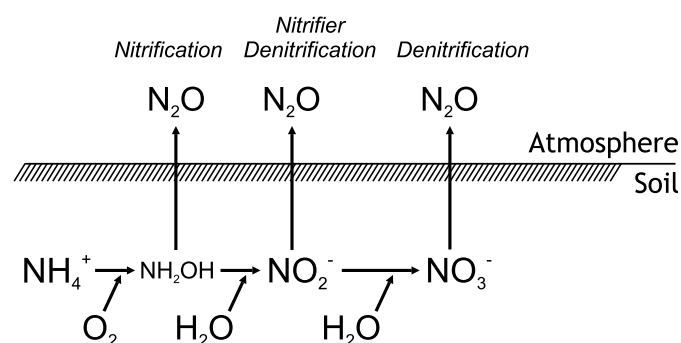


Figure 8.1: Illustration of the incorporation of oxygen (O) from O<sub>2</sub> and H<sub>2</sub>O during the production of N<sub>2</sub>O through the different pathways, including nitrifier denitrification next to ‘conventional’ nitrification and denitrification.

### Oxygen exchange as defining factor of the O isotopic signature of N<sub>2</sub>O

According to reaction stoichiometry, N<sub>2</sub>O obtains its O from O<sub>2</sub> and H<sub>2</sub>O in ratios distinct for the different pathways of N<sub>2</sub>O production (Figure 8.1). It has generally been assumed that the O isotopic signature of the produced N<sub>2</sub>O would subsequently reflect the isotopic signature of its substrate (e.g. NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>) and of O<sub>2</sub> and H<sub>2</sub>O in the ratios designated by reaction stoichiometry (further only affected by fractionation) (Kim et al., 1990; Pérez, 2005; Wrage et al., 2005; Kendall et al., 2007). In other words, O exchange between H<sub>2</sub>O and intermediate compounds of biochemical N<sub>2</sub>O production has been assumed to be negligible. My research conclusively falsified this assumption, and I conclude that the presence of O exchange has been inappropriately neglected. My literature review (chapter 2) already suggested that assumptions on the negligibility of O exchange should be approached with extreme caution. In a wide range of soils I experimentally identified that O exchange strongly determined the O isotopic composition of N<sub>2</sub>O (chapter 3). These findings necessitated the development of an advanced approach to discriminate the main pathways of N<sub>2</sub>O production in soil. In this pursuit, I introduced the use of the *ratio* of the <sup>18</sup>O:<sup>15</sup>N isotopic enrichment of N<sub>2</sub>O relative to that of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>. Tracing their enrichment ratio retention (ERR) allowed to not only identify, but also quantify the O exchange for the denitrification of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> to N<sub>2</sub>O (chapters 3 and 4). Incorporating the effect of O exchange in advanced dual (O and N) isotopic tracing enabled to further distinguish nitrifier



denitrification from 'conventional' nitrification and denitrification as pathways of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production in soil. Additionally, in an exploratory study I demonstrated that next to  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ , O exchange might affect the O isotopic composition of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  in soil as well (chapter 7). These findings suggest that  $\text{NO}_3^-$  source determination studies may also need to recognize O exchange as defining factor of the O isotopic signature to properly interpret the sources and cycling of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  in ecosystems.

### **Nitrifier denitrification as pathway of $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ production in soil: experimentally identified**

Applying the advanced dual isotope approach, I studied the occurrence of nitrifier denitrification as  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production pathway in soil (chapters 5 and 6). Albeit with an uncertainty range, these studies now present compelling evidence that nitrifier denitrification indeed occurs in soils.

In my studies on a diversity of European soils (chapter 5), total  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  was dominated by  $\text{NO}_3^-$  driven denitrification under the moist experimental conditions. The identified minimum contribution of nitrifier denitrification to total  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  remained low (over 60% for one soil, but less than 10% for the others), and its relative significance might therefore appear small. However, actual contributions may likely have been larger, as this minimum was defined under a rather extreme scenario, maximizing both O exchange and the contribution of nitrification-coupled denitrification to  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production. Moreover, assessment of the nitrifier-derived  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  revealed that the contribution of nitrifier denitrification strongly dominated over the contribution of 'conventional' nitrification. Next, my experiments on a single soil at different moisture levels (chapter 6) showed that at moderate moisture content (50% and 70% WHC), nitrifier denitrification was responsible for more  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  than 'conventional' denitrification. To conclude, these results show that nitrifier denitrification can constitute a significant contribution to soil-derived  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ .

### **Nitrifier denitrification as pathway of $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ production in soil: environmental controls**

After recognizing nitrifier denitrification as distinct pathways of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production



next to 'conventional' nitrification and denitrification, we ultimately aim to understand its environmental controls as well. Prime environmental regulators of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production include soil moisture and  $\text{O}_2$  conditions, pH and C availability (Firestone et al., 1989; Paul et al., 1996; Robertson et al., 2007). It is generally accepted that 'conventional' nitrification and denitrification are affected differently by these environmental controls. Although anticipated, for nitrifier denitrification its **idiosyncratic response** has never been experimentally established since proof of its mere presence in soil remained lacking.

In chapter 6 I demonstrate that nitrifier denitrification indeed responds idiosyncratically to soil **moisture content**. Nitrifier denitrification is thought to occur under marginally aerobic and/or short-term anaerobic conditions, as  $\text{O}_2$  is needed for preceding ammonia oxidation and the denitrifying pathway would be similar to that of heterotrophic denitrifiers (Wrage et al., 2001). My results suggest that nitrifier denitrification is less repressed by increased aerobicity than 'conventional' denitrification. Under relatively aerobic conditions,  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production by nitrifier denitrification could be equally significant as  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  evolved as by-product of ammonia oxidation.

In chapter 5 I evaluated soil **pH and C content** as possible predictors of the relative pathway contributions to  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production. Relative contributions of  $\text{NH}_4^+$  and  $\text{NO}_3^-$  derived  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  showed to be related with both soil pH and soil C content. However, the overall dominance of  $\text{NO}_3^-$ -driven denitrification under the (relatively moist) experimental conditions complicated the assessment, and effects of these parameters may therefore be less pronounced. With the small contribution of  $\text{NH}_4^+$  (i.e. total nitrifier contribution) to total  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ , and the ability to only partially quantify the different nitrifier pathways, the contribution of nitrifier denitrification was not distinct enough to evaluate its individual relation with the diversity in pH and soil carbon.

It is however possible to speculate about the response of nitrifier denitrification to variations in soil pH and soil carbon content, in comparison with 'conventional' nitrification and denitrification. Bacteria denitrify preferably at higher **pH**, and nitrogen oxide reductases in the stepwise denitrification pathway are thought to be progressively inhibited with decreasing pH (Knowles, 1982). Based on identified similarities in the denitrifying enzymes of autotrophic nitrifiers and heterotrophic denitrifiers, nitrifier denitrification and 'conventional'



denitrification may be hypothesized to be affected alike by pH. However, my results already showed that the observed enzymatic similarity does not necessarily generate similar responses to moisture conditions. Nitrification is observed in ecosystems across a wide range of pH, but based on pure culture studies on AOB nitrification is thought to prefer higher pH as well. Wrage et al. (2001) evaluated that while AOB may favor ammonia oxidation at a pH of 7, at pH 4 they might gain more energy from nitrifier denitrification.

Heterotrophic denitrification requires a, preferably readily available, C source and is thus directly affected by soil **C content** and quality. Autotrophic ammonia oxidizers are indirectly affected by SOC content and quality as it regulates  $\text{NH}_4^+$  availability through mineralization and immobilization (Paul et al., 1996; Robertson et al., 2007). Heterotrophic denitrification and autotrophic nitrification will therefore respond differently to variation in SOC, but ammonia oxidation and nitrite reduction by AOB (i.e. nitrification and nitrifier denitrification) might be regulated alike by C availability. However, total soil microbial activity, and therefore  $\text{O}_2$  consumption, is C dependent. Increased C availability could thereby reduce  $\text{O}_2$  availability for AOB, improving conditions for nitrifier denitrification relative to ammonia oxidation.

### **Main implications: Oxygen exchange between $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ and intermediates of $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ production**

Evidently, the presence of O exchange in soil has implications for source determination of nitrogen oxides based on their O isotopic signature.

If O exchange is not accounted for when distinguishing the pathways of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production, we would overestimate the pathways that according to reaction stoichiometry produce  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  with relatively more O from  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ : nitrification-coupled denitrification and nitrifier denitrification. Nitrous oxide produced as by-product of 'conventional' nitrification and from denitrification of applied (fertilizer)  $\text{NO}_3^-$  would be underestimated. The level of O exchange varied across soils and moisture conditions (chapters 3 and 6). This is not surprising, as already in pure cultures large variation in O exchange rates was observed across bacterial strains (Ye et al., 1991; Casciotti et al., 2002). In complex ecosystems such as soils with variability in microbial composition and activity across space and time, O



exchange will also be highly dynamic. This implies that the effect of O exchange will need to be quantified in concurrence with N<sub>2</sub>O production in each experiment, i.e. it is an indispensable component of accurate O isotope tracing.

Implications of O exchange should also be considered for natural abundance studies. At natural abundance levels, reaction steps in the production of N<sub>2</sub>O fractionate in favor of the lighter isotopes (<sup>16</sup>O and <sup>14</sup>N) resulting in a relatively depleted product (N<sub>2</sub>O) compared to the substrate. Likewise, reduction of N<sub>2</sub>O to N<sub>2</sub> leaves the residual N<sub>2</sub>O relatively enriched with the heavier isotopes (<sup>18</sup>O and <sup>15</sup>N) due to isotopic fractionation. This effect on the N<sub>2</sub>O isotopic signature is used to study the process of production and consumption N<sub>2</sub>O (e.g. Schmidt et al., 2004; Wrage et al., 2004b; Pérez, 2005; Van Groenigen et al., 2005). If the N<sub>2</sub>O production is affected by O exchange, the  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  of the N<sub>2</sub>O pool would (next to fractionation factors) be further defined by the O isotopic signature of the H<sub>2</sub>O involved. This would lower the  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  of the N<sub>2</sub>O, as H<sub>2</sub>O typically has a lower  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  value than N<sub>2</sub>O and its preceding compounds. As consumption leads to relative <sup>18</sup>O enrichment of the N<sub>2</sub>O pool, O exchange might lead to overestimation of production relative to consumption of N<sub>2</sub>O.

In addition, I present that the implications of O exchange between H<sub>2</sub>O and intermediates of N<sub>2</sub>O production are not limited to N<sub>2</sub>O source determination: O exchange could affect NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> as well (chapter 7). In source determination of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>, analyses of the  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  signature are commonly used to discriminate between NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> derived from e.g. atmospheric deposition, fertilizer, and microbial production (i.e. nitrification) (e.g. Amberger et al., 1987; Durka et al., 1994; Kendall et al., 2007). In these studies, O exchange is (implicitly) assumed to be negligible. The  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> is often relatively low compared to that of atmospheric and fertilizer input, and closer to what would be expected from nitrification. Again, the  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  of soil H<sub>2</sub>O is even lower, and O exchange would therefore decrease the  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  of the total NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> pool. As a result, respective studies in e.g. ground and drainage water and river catchments may have been overestimating the contribution of nitrification-derived NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> at the expense of atmospheric and fertilizer input.

**Main implications: Nitrifier denitrification as pathway of N<sub>2</sub>O production in soil**



Identifying nitrifier denitrification as a distinct and idiosyncratically controlled pathway of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production in soil is a step forward in our process based understanding of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production. Ultimately, such understanding is key to adequately predict and mitigate  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  emissions to the atmosphere. The acknowledgement of nitrifier denitrification therefore imposes considerable implications for studies that aim to simulate and predict  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  emissions from soil. Main challenges in such modeling studies result from the fact that  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  from soil (i) can derive from multiple processes, (ii) is produced and consumed simultaneously, and (iii) is controlled by a large number of environmental variables (Li, 2000). Process-oriented models have been developed that include sub-models describing nitrification and denitrification and their response to environmental controls (DNDC (Li, 2000), DAYCENT (Del Grosso et al., 2005)). Clearly, a distinct role of nitrifier denitrification is not yet considered in these models. The lack of understanding of nitrifier denitrification, both its significance and its idiosyncratic response to environmental controls, may be a reason why current models struggle to adequately simulate and predict  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  emissions. The distinct response of nitrifier denitrification to environmental parameters is not accounted for and models may consequently fall short in predicting total  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  emissions. Ultimately, process-based models would need to consider a more diverse set of processes of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production that respond individually to environmental parameters. Incorporating nitrifier denitrification may improve model performance, but without doubt will be a major challenge, specifically as long as the controlling factors remain poorly understood.

### Main assumptions

The findings of my research contribute to and have implications for our understanding of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production in soil, as discussed above. However, next to these implications, main assumptions underlying my approach should be discussed. Primarily, it is assumed that (i)  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  derived as by-product from ammonia oxidation (nitrifier nitrification, NN) does not obtain any O from  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ ; (ii)  $\text{NO}_3^-$  is the substrate and an obligatory intermediate for 'fertilizer' denitrification and nitrification-coupled denitrification (i.e. total 'conventional' denitrification); (iii) across the pathways where O exchange is considered to



occur, it takes place at the same rate as quantified for denitrification of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  to  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ ; (iv) the addition of mineral N compounds ( $\text{NH}_4^+$  and  $\text{NO}_3^-$ ) needed to obtain the desired enrichment does not severely disrupt the system. Figure 8.2 illustrates these assumptions, which I discuss and assess in more detail below.

Re (i): Nitrous oxide derived from ammonia oxidation is thought to be a by-product of (incomplete) oxidation of hydroxylamine (Hooper et al., 1979; Arp et al., 2003). As the O in hydroxylamine has been shown to originate from  $\text{O}_2$  and not from  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  (Dua et al., 1979; Hollocher et al., 1981),  $\text{O}_2$  is assumed to be the sole source of the O in  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  resulting as by-product from ammonia oxidation (Figure 8.1). However, the exact mechanism of this step from hydroxylamine to  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  is still unknown, implying some uncertainty about this assumption (chapter 2). Although available literature suggests the validity of this assumption, only a full description of the hydroxylamine- $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  step would fully verify it.

Re (ii): In the  $^{15}\text{N}$  tracing, it is assumed that in nitrification-coupled denitrification  $\text{NH}_4^+$  is completely nitrified to  $\text{NO}_3^-$  which is subsequently reduced by denitrifiers (Figure 8.1). However, these denitrifiers might also directly take up and reduce  $\text{NO}_2^-$  formed in the first step of nitrification. The contribution of nitrification-coupled denitrification would in that case be underestimated and identified as nitrifier denitrification instead. However, although heterotrophic denitrifiers can reduce  $\text{NO}_2^-$  directly,  $\text{NO}_3^-$  is energetically more profitable. Also, the intermediate  $\text{NO}_2^-$  would need to be released by the nitrifiers and move through the soil to become available for those denitrifiers. In my studies,  $\text{NO}_3^-$  was abundant (applied) and clearly readily denitrified under the experimental conditions (chapters 3-6). Altogether, I postulate that this justifies the assumption that  $\text{NO}_3^-$  was intermediate for the large majority of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  produced through nitrification-coupled denitrification in the soil incubation studies performed.

Re (iii): The developed methodology quantifies O exchange for the reduction of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  to  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ . In the data evaluation, the potential of O exchange during other pathways is considered as well, for which the same exchange rate is assumed. Nevertheless, uncertainty remains whether it indeed occurs during the considered nitrifier pathways, and if so to what extent. These uncertainties are however taken into account through analyzing a range of scenarios regarding the possible occurrence of O exchange in the possible other pathways (chapter 4). The



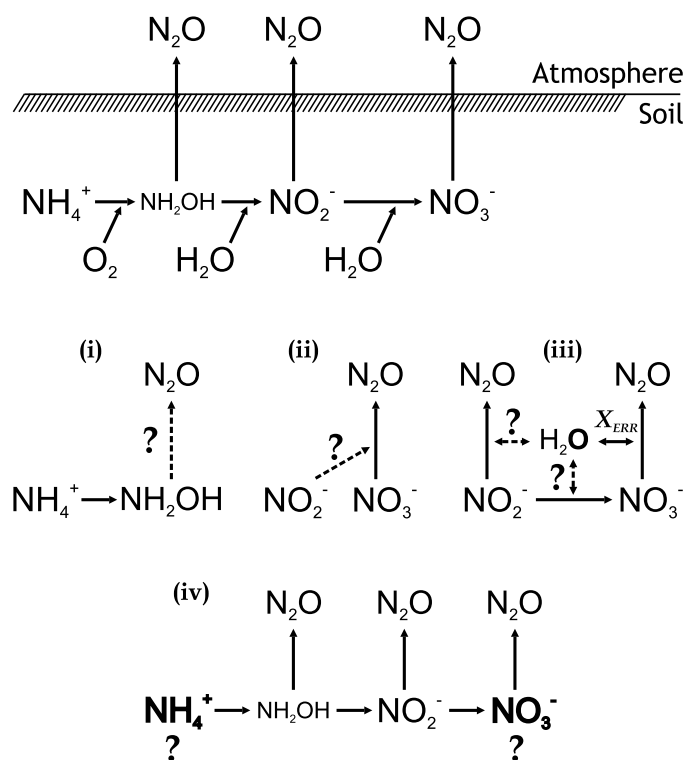


Figure 8.2: Illustration of the main assumptions related to the advanced dual isotope approach that is used to study the main pathways of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production in soil.

most extreme scenario maximizes O exchange: a (minimum) contribution of nitrifier denitrification is thereby only identified when the  $^{18}\text{O}$  signature of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  could not be explained without it. As a result, this approach quantifies the relative contributions to  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production in terms of ranges (i.e. with minima and maxima) with respect to the nitrifier pathways (chapters 5, 6).

Re (iv): A major advantage of the application of enriched compounds with stable isotope tracing approaches is that the effect of fractionation, i.e. the preferential use of the lighter isotope and residual enrichment of the heavier isotope, becomes negligible. However, eliminating the effect of fractionation entails the addition of  $\text{NH}_4^+$  and  $\text{NO}_3^-$ , which may disrupt the experimental system. This approach would therefore not allow to quantitatively determine the in-situ contribution of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production pathways. In stead, it is designed to



provide an assessment of the significance of the different pathways relative to each other, and across soil types and environmental conditions.

In conclusion, I believe that the above argumentation justifies the assumptions underlying my approach, and that multi-isotope tracing provides a powerful tool to improve our understanding of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production pathways in soil. My study provided the first compelling evidence that, next to 'conventional' nitrification and denitrification, nitrifier denitrification is one of the main pathways of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production in soil.

### Alternative origins of $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ production

Apart from conventional nitrification, denitrification and nitrifier denitrification, a wide variety of processes with the potential to produce  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  is acknowledged in literature. These include dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonia (DNRA) (Smith et al., 1981; Stevens et al., 1998), heterotrophic nitrification, co-oxidation of ammonia by methanotrophs (Yoshinari, 1985; Megraw et al., 1989; Mandernack et al., 2009), aerobic denitrification (Lloyd et al., 1987; Bell et al., 1991; Takaya et al., 2003), fungal denitrification (e.g. Bollag et al., 1972; Shoun et al., 1992; Hayatsu et al., 2008) and co-denitrification (e.g. Garber et al., 1982; Tanimoto et al., 1992b; Laughlin et al., 2002) (Figure 8.3). Even though their environmental significance remains topic of debate, the growing awareness of this variety of processes prompts a survey of our current understanding of these potential contributors to  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production.

**Dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonia** forms a distinct pathway in the N cycle. The pathway of DNRA is not well understood but it has been shown that  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  can be produced during ammonification of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  (Smith et al., 1981; Stevens et al., 1998). Some studies speculate that DNRA could account for a significant part of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  reduction, also in soils (Caskey et al., 1979; Bonin et al., 1998; Stevens et al., 1998; Huygens et al., 2007; Wan et al., 2009). Disregarding  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production by DNRA would overestimate the contribution of denitrification in isotope tracing studies, including the one in this thesis. Two types of DNRA are recognized: the first is coupled to fermentation, the second to sulphur oxidation (Burgin et al., 2007). Nitrate reduction through fermentative DNRA rather than denitrification is thought to be relatively favored in  $\text{NO}_3^-$ -limited systems



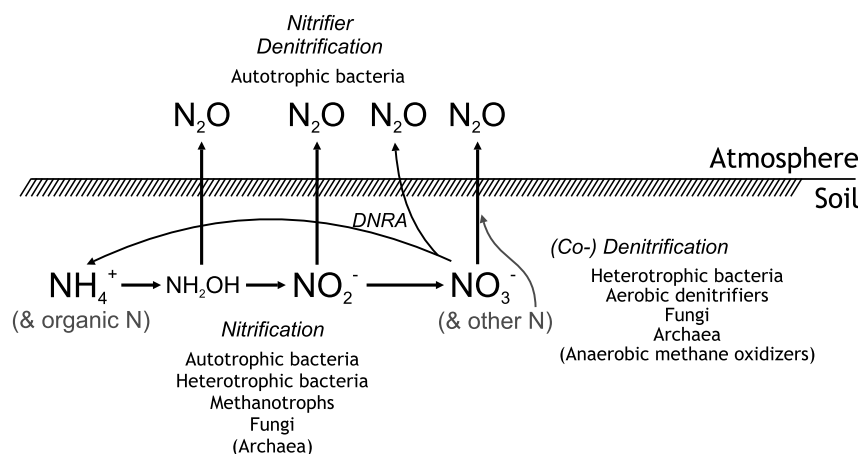


Figure 8.3: Depiction of the diversity of processes and organisms that (may) have the potential to produce  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ , although their relative significance in soil remains controversial.

## 8

(Nijburg et al., 1997; Tiedje 1988) and DNRA coupled to sulphur oxidation is found mainly in aquatic environments (Brettar et al., 1991; Brunet et al., 1996). In our studies, DNRA was therefore unlikely to be significant. This was verified by the insignificant  $^{15}\text{N}$  enrichment of the  $\text{NH}_4^+$  after application of enriched  $\text{NO}_3^-$  (chapters 3-6). However, the need remains to check for the absence or presence of DNRA in future  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  source determination studies. In general, understanding the pathway and role of DNRA in nitrogen cycling remains a future challenge.

Apart from DNRA, most of the above mentioned additional sources of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  are distinguished not because they are different biochemical *pathways*, but because they involve different microbial groups capable of similar pathways: i.e. nitrification by heterotrophic bacteria, fungi and methanotrophs, and denitrification by (semi-)aerobic bacteria, fungi, and through co-denitrification. If the substrates and products of these processes are indeed similar, they cannot be individually distinguished with current isotope tracing approaches, including the ones outlined in this thesis. However, various organisms may likely act, react, and be controlled idiosyncratically by environmental factors even while carrying out similar pathways.

Besides autotrophic bacteria, many **heterotrophic bacteria and fungi** are capable of **nitrification** (Robertson et al., 2007; Laughlin et al., 2008). Oxidation of



$\text{NH}_4^+$  by heterotrophic bacteria is thought to be enzymatically similar to that of AOB (Robertson et al., 2007; Hayatsu et al., 2008), and fungi appear to be capable of oxidizing both  $\text{NH}_4^+$  and organic N (Robertson et al., 2007; Laughlin et al., 2008). Because autotrophic nitrification is commonly thought to be increasingly inhibited with lower pH (Bock et al., 1986; Haynes, 1986; Stephen et al., 1998), nitrification in acid soils has often been thought to be mainly heterotrophic (De Boer et al., 1991; Paul et al., 1996; Papen et al., 1998). De Boer and Kowalchuk (2001) however stated in a review that although heterotrophs may contribute to some extent, autotrophic bacteria dominate the nitrifying community in soil. Also **methanotrophs** may co-oxidize  $\text{NH}_4^+$ , resulting in concomitant release of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  (Yoshinari, 1985; Megraw et al., 1989; Mandernack et al., 2009). Some studies speculate that the contribution of methanotrophs to nitrification in soil and (freshwater) sediment may be considerable (Roy et al., 1994; Mandernack et al., 2000). Because of their different carbon requirements, the relative contribution of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  from autotrophic, methanotrophic, heterotrophic, and fungal nitrification may likely be affected by the supply and quality of SOC. Notably, **Archaea** have been suggested to have a significant role in the  $\text{NH}_4^+$  oxidizing community in soils as well (Leininger et al., 2006). Ammonia oxidizing Archaea have not been shown to produce  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ , but the mechanisms and their contribution to nitrification remain to be further explained (Nicol et al., 2006).

For long, heterotrophic bacteria have been held primarily responsible for denitrification in soils. Next to recognition of denitrification by autotrophic ammonia oxidizers (i.e. nitrifier denitrification), **fungal denitrification** in soil has recently gained more attention (Shoun et al., 1992; Laughlin et al., 2002; Morozkina et al., 2007; Crenshaw et al., 2008; Hayatsu et al., 2008). As fungi often lack  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  reductase,  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  appears to be the main product of fungal denitrification (Shoun et al., 1992). This may have important ecological implications as changes in environmental conditions, e.g. nutrient and tillage management, can affect the fungal:bacterial ratio and as such their contribution to total denitrification (Lovell et al., 1995; Frey et al., 1999; Bittman et al., 2005; De Vries et al., 2006). Moreover,  $\text{O}_2$  availability has been shown to control fungi and bacteria differently. Where bacterial denitrification generally requires anaerobic conditions and denitrifying enzymes are (from nitrite to nitrous oxide reductase) increasingly inhibited by  $\text{O}_2$  (Knowles, 1982; Ferguson, 1994; Zumft, 1997), fungi are reported to be capable of



denitrification under both aerobic and anaerobic conditions and may even need low levels of  $O_2$  (Tanimoto et al., 1992a; Zhou et al., 2001; Hayatsu et al., 2008). Conversely, several **aerobic denitrifying bacteria** have also been identified from diverse ecosystems including soils, suggesting that aerobic denitrification may not be a trivial source of  $N_2O$  in soils (Lloyd et al., 1987; Bell et al., 1991; Patureau et al., 2000; Takaya et al., 2003). Another distinguished pathway of  $N_2O$  production is **co-denitrification**, where  $NO_3^-$  or  $NO_2^-$  is combined with other nitrogenous compounds to produce  $N_2O$  or  $N_2$ . This process is most commonly recognized in denitrifying fungi (Shoun et al., 1992; Tanimoto et al., 1992b; Laughlin et al., 2002; Morozkina et al., 2007), but some studies have also identified bacteria (including actinomycetes) able to carry out co-denitrification (Garber et al., 1982; Kumon et al., 2002). Isotope ( $^{15}N$ ) labeling studies are suggested to enable the distinction between denitrification and co-denitrification. However, in ecosystems the evident complexity of N-transformations complicates the isolation and discrimination of those two processes from the wide spectrum of other  $N_2O$  and/or  $N_2$  producing processes. Adding to the denitrifying community, several **Archaea** have also been shown to carry out dissimilatory reduction of  $NO_3^-$  via  $NO_2^-$ ,  $NO$  and  $N_2O$  to  $N_2$  (Werber et al., 1978; Volkl et al., 1993; Cabello et al., 2004). This pathway appears similar to the bacterial one (Zumft et al., 2007; Hayatsu et al., 2008), but genome sequencing has revealed differences in the genetic organization, structure and regulation of the genes (Philippot, 2002). Recently, genes encoding for potential homologues of nitrite reductases (NirK) have also been found in ammonia oxidizing Archaea from various environments (including soils) (Bartossek et al., 2010). Altogether the role of Archaea in denitrification and  $N_2O$  production in natural ecosystems remains to be elucidated. Even less understood is the process of **denitrification coupled to anaerobic methane oxidation** (i.e. nitrate/nitrite-dependent anaerobic methane oxidation, N-DAMO). Although theoretically feasible, experimental proof and acknowledgement of this process was obtained only recently. Raghoebarsing et al. (2006) identified the first and up to now only microbial consortium that can oxidize methane anaerobically with denitrification serving as electron-acceptor. Understanding the process and ecological significance of N-DAMO, let alone quantifying a potential contribution to  $N_2O$  production, is still far from feasible.

While recognizing that in soil ecosystems the role of many of the above



mentioned processes may likely be minor, the above synthesis challenges our conventional understanding of N<sub>2</sub>O production. Altogether, the 'conventional' paradigm that addresses 'nitrification and denitrification as main processes of N<sub>2</sub>O production in soils' has been attractively simple and convenient, but is no longer be legitimate. Foremost, my research strongly encourages to routinely consider nitrifier denitrification as one of the major sources of N<sub>2</sub>O from soil.

### Understanding the origin of N<sub>2</sub>O and its Oxygen: Future research directions

My research elucidated several aspects of N<sub>2</sub>O production in soil, and naturally also raises new questions that point to future research directions. Continued studies on the **process of O exchange** are needed to better understand and account for its control on the O isotopic signature of nitrogen oxides. The occurrence and extent of O exchange in pathways other than NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> reduction to N<sub>2</sub>O could not be quantified in my experiments, which imposed assumptions on the data evaluation. Literature contains several studies on O exchange by denitrifiers in pure cultures: future studies could include investigations of O exchange in pure cultures of nitrifiers, ammonia oxidizers as well as nitrite oxidizers. Based on these results, adjusted assumptions could be made on the occurrence of O exchange during nitrifier N<sub>2</sub>O production in soil. This would improve the assessment of the relative pathway contributions to N<sub>2</sub>O production with the advanced dual isotope approach. Insights in nitrifier-induced O exchange would also be valuable regarding the potential implications for NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> source determination studies. Observations in pure culture studies could further unravel the extent and mechanism of O exchange and its effect on NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>. Ecosystem studies (on e.g. soils, sediments, aquatic systems) could further identify and potentially quantify O exchange with the use of <sup>18</sup>O enriched compounds. Effective implications for NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> source determination at natural abundance would need to be assessed subsequently.

Understanding the **pathways of N<sub>2</sub>O production** is indispensable for the development of effective mitigation strategies for N<sub>2</sub>O emissions to the atmosphere (Mosier et al., 1998; IPCC, 2007). The identification of nitrifier denitrification as distinct major pathway of N<sub>2</sub>O production suggests that current



models should adjust their process-based modules and incorporate a more diverse set of N<sub>2</sub>O production processes that respond individually to environmental parameters. However, the environmental controls of N<sub>2</sub>O production through nitrifier denitrification remain to a large extent unclear. Moreover, with the growing awareness of the wide variety of potential N<sub>2</sub>O production processes it is clear that it remains a major challenge to comprehend all pathways and organisms involved. Future research should therefore first be directed to further improve our process-based understanding of N<sub>2</sub>O production processes.

**Technologies** to investigate pathways of N<sub>2</sub>O production continue to advance rapidly, including the use of isotopomer ratios and molecular techniques. Analyzing the **isotopomer composition** is increasingly suggested as a promising tool in source determination of N<sub>2</sub>O (Schmidt et al., 2004; Toyoda et al., 2005; Sutka et al., 2006; Ostrom et al., 2010). Such an approach evaluates the intramolecular site preference (SP) of the <sup>15</sup>N in N<sub>2</sub>O, at natural abundance. Where isotope tracing studies need to apply enriched compounds to discount the effect of isotopic fractionation, studying the isotopomer composition can be done without the need to disturb ecosystems with fertilizing compounds. However, ambiguity about the SP for different pathways and microbial communities currently limits the use of isotopomer ratios to assess the contributions of distinct pathways to N<sub>2</sub>O production (Schmidt et al., 2004; Well et al., 2006; Ostrom et al., 2007; Ostrom et al., 2010). Future studies could attempt to further characterize distinct SP values and combine this tool with other stable isotope techniques. While recognizing the need for future investigation, recent studies have already suggested the potential of the  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$ /SP fingerprint of N<sub>2</sub>O as a tool to identify the dominant production process of N<sub>2</sub>O in soil (Well et al., 2008; Well et al., 2009).

**Molecular techniques** enable to determine the abundance of ammonia oxidizers (AOB and Archaea) and denitrifying bacteria in ecosystems by DNA and mRNA extraction. Successive PCR amplification by specific primers targets the functional genes encoding for specific enzymes that catalyze nitrification and denitrification (Kowalchuk et al., 2001; Philippot, 2002; Wallenstein et al., 2005; Leininger et al., 2006; Sharma et al., 2007). An extensive, solid set of primers is already available, but they do not amplify all variants of the targeted genes (Sharma et al., 2007). Moreover, genes encoding for the enzymes of the



denitrification pathway in ammonia oxidizing bacteria (i.e. for nitrifier denitrification) (Casciotti et al., 2005; Cantera et al., 2007; Garbeva et al., 2007; Norton et al., 2008) and ammonia oxidizing Archaea (Bartossek et al., 2010) appear to be homologous to those in heterotrophic denitrifiers, but it is not clear whether these would be amplified by the same primers. Altogether, such techniques may not cover or differentiate certain distinct pathways. For this, future research could invest in further extension of genetic databases to serve improved primer design, by molecular studies on more diverse pathways and/or organisms involved. Continuous improvement of molecular techniques offers great potential to be combined with stable isotope approaches, to study the relation between microbial community and N<sub>2</sub>O production pathways.

**To conclude**, despite their current constraints, stable isotope, isotopomer, and molecular techniques are promising tools that deserve further development. Their integrated use offers great potential to further unravel the significance and environmental controls of the diverse pathways of N<sub>2</sub>O production at a process-based level. A key challenge remains that such process-targeted methodology often sets high specific requirements and/or may influence the system under study. Such technologies currently do not suit the scale and complexity of field studies. Conversely, ecosystem-based approaches allow little in-depth process-based examination of the sources of N<sub>2</sub>O production. While ‘up-scaling’ to increasingly realistic and inherently complex systems, from pure cultures to soil lab-incubations to in-situ field work, we have to settle for a less comprehensive understanding of N<sub>2</sub>O production. Ultimately, it is an interdisciplinary research challenge to adopt a complementary approach in search for a joint process- and ecosystem-based understanding on the origin of N<sub>2</sub>O.







## References



- Aerssens, E., Tiedje, J.M., Averill, B.A., 1986. Isotope labeling studies on the mechanism of N-N bond formation in denitrification. *Journal of Biological Chemistry* 261, 9652-9656.
- Aleem, M.I.H., 1968. Mechanism of oxidative phosphorylation in chemoautotroph *Nitrobacter agilis*. *Biochimica et Biophysica Acta* 162, 338-347.
- Aleem, M.I.H., Sewell, D.L., 1981. Mechanism of nitrite oxidation and oxidoreductase systems in *Nitrobacter agilis*. *Current Microbiology* 5, 267-272.
- Aleem, M.I.H., Hoch, G.E., Varner, J.E., 1965. Water as the source of oxidant and reductant in bacterial chemosynthesis. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 54, 869-873.
- Amato, P., Parazols, M., Sancelme, M., Laj, P., Mailhot, G., Delort, A.-M., 2007. Microorganisms isolated from the water phase of tropospheric clouds at the Puy de Dome: major groups and growth abilities at low temperatures. *FEMS Microbial Ecology* 59, 242-254.
- Amberger, A., Schmidt, H.L., 1987. The natural isotope content of nitrate as an indication of its origin. *Geochimica et Cosmochimica Acta* 51, 2699-2705.
- Anbar, M., Taube, H., 1954. Interaction of nitrous acid with hydrogen peroxide and with water. *Journal of the American Chemical Society* 76, 6243-6247.
- Anbar, M., Guttman, S., 1961. The catalytic effect of chloride ions on the isotopic oxygen exchange of nitric and bromic acids with water. *Journal of the American Chemical Society* 83, 4741-4745.
- Andersson, K.K., Hooper, A.B., 1983. O<sub>2</sub> and H<sub>2</sub>O are each the source of one O in NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> produced from NH<sub>3</sub> by *Nitrosomonas*: <sup>15</sup>N-NMR evidence. *Federation of European Biochemical Societies Letters* 164, 236-240.
- Andersson, K.K., Philson, S.B., Hooper, A.B., 1982. <sup>18</sup>O isotope shift in <sup>15</sup>N NMR analysis of biological N-oxidations: H<sub>2</sub>O-NO<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup>-exchange in the ammonia-oxidizing bacterium *Nitrosomonas*. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 79, 5871-5875.
- Anthonisen, A.C., Loehr, R.C., Prakasam, T.B.S., Srinath, E.G., 1976. Inhibition of nitrification by ammonia and nitrous acid. *Journal Water Pollution Control Federation* 48, 835-852.
- Aravena, R., Robertson, W.D., 1998. Use of multiple isotope tracers to evaluate denitrification in ground water: Study of nitrate from a large-flux septic system plume. *Ground Water* 36, 975-982.
- Arp, D.J., Stein, L.Y., 2003. Metabolism of inorganic N compounds by ammonia-oxidizing bacteria. *Critical reviews in Biochemistry and Molecular Biology* 38, 471-495.
- Arp, D.J., Sayavedra-Soto, L.A., Hommes, N.G., 2002. Molecular biology and biochemistry of ammonia oxidation by *Nitrosomonas europaea*. *Archives of Microbiology* 178, 250-255.
- Averill, B.A., 1996. Dissimilatory nitrite and nitric oxide reductases. *Chemical Reviews* 96, 2951-2964.
- Averill, B.A., Tiedje, J.M., 1982. The chemical mechanism of microbial denitrification. *Federation of European Biochemical Societies Letters* 138, 8-12.
- Baggs, E.M., 2008. A review of stable isotope techniques for N<sub>2</sub>O source partitioning in



- soils: recent progress, remaining challenges and future considerations. *Rapid Communications in Mass Spectrometry* 22, 1664-1672.
- Baggs, E.M., Richter, M., Cadisch, G., Hartwig, U.A., 2003. Denitrification in grass swards is increased under elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 35, 729-732.
- Bartossek, R., Nicol, G.W., Lanzen, A., Klenk, H.-P., Schleper, C., 2010. Homologues of nitrite reductases in ammonia-oxidizing archaea: diversity and genomic context. *Environmental Microbiology* 12, 1075-1088.
- Bateman, E.J., Baggs, E.M., 2005. Contribution of nitrification and denitrification to N<sub>2</sub>O emissions from soils at different water-filled pore space. *Biology and Fertility of soils* 41, 379-388.
- Beaumont, H.J.E., Van Schooten, B., Lens, S.I., Westerhoff, H.V., Spanning, R.J.M., 2004a. *Nitrosomonas europaea* expresses a nitric oxide reductase during nitrification. *Journal of Bacteriology* 186, 4417-4421.
- Beaumont, H.J.E., Lens, S.I., Reijnders, W.N.M., Westerhoff, H.V., Spanning, R.J.M., 2004b. Expression of nitrite reductase in *Nitrosomonas europaea* involves NsrR, a novel nitrite-sensitive transcription repressor. *Molecular Microbiology* 54, 148-158.
- Bedard-Haughn, A., Van Groenigen, J.W., Van Kessel, C., 2003. Tracing <sup>15</sup>N through landscapes: potential uses and precautions. *Journal of Hydrology* 272, 175-190.
- Bell, L.C., Ferguson, S.J., 1991. Nitric and nitrous oxide reductases are active under aerobic conditions in cells of *Thiosphaera pantotropha*. *Biochemical Journal* 273, 423-427.
- Berks, B.C., Ferguson, S.J., Moir, J.W.B., Richardson, D.J., 1995a. Enzymes and associated electron transport systems that catalyse the respiratory reduction of nitrogen oxides and oxyanions. *Biochimica et Biophysica Acta* 1232, 97-173.
- Berks, B.C., Richardson, D.J., Reilly, A., Willis, A.C., Ferguson, S.J., 1995b. The *napEDABC* gene cluster encoding the periplasmic nitrate reductase system of *Thiosphaera pantotropha*. *Biochemical Journal* 309, 983-992.
- Berks, B.C., Richardson, D.J., Robinson, C., Reilly, A., Aplin, R.T., Ferguson, S.J., 1994. Purification and characterization of the periplasmic nitrate reductase from *Thiosphaera pantotropha*. *European Journal of Biochemistry* 220, 117-124.
- Bernard, S., Rockmann, T., Kaiser, J., Barnola, J.-M., Fischer, H., Blunier, T., Chappellaz, J., 2006. Constraints on N<sub>2</sub>O budget changes since pre-industrial time from new firn air and ice core isotope measurements. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics* 6, 493-503.
- Bittman, S., Forge, T.A., Kowalenko, C.G., 2005. Responses of the bacterial and fungal biomass in a grassland soil to multi-year applications of dairy manure slurry and fertilizer. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 37, 613-623.
- Bleakley, B.H., Tiedje, J.M., 1982. Nitrous oxide production by organisms other than nitrifiers or denitrifiers. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 44, 1342-1348.
- Bock, E., Koops, H.-P., Harms, H., 1986. Cell biology of nitrifying bacteria. In: Prosser, J.I. (Ed.), *Nitrification*. IRL Press, Oxford-Washington DC, pp. 17-38.
- Bock, E., Schmidt, I., Stüven, R., Zart, D., 1995. Nitrogen loss caused by denitrifying *Nitrosomonas* cells using ammonium or hydrogen as electron donors and nitrite as



- electron acceptor. *Archives of Microbiology* 163, 16-20.
- Bohlke, J.K., Mroczkowski, S.J., Coplen, T.B., 2003. Oxygen isotopes in nitrate: new reference materials for  $^{18}\text{O}$ : $^{17}\text{O}$ : $^{16}\text{O}$  measurements and observations on nitrate-water equilibration. *Rapid Communications in Mass Spectrometry* 17, 1835-1846.
- Bollag, J.M., Tung, G., 1972. Nitrous oxide release by soil fungi. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 4, 271-276.
- Bonin, P., Omnes, P., Chalamet, A., 1998. Simultaneous occurrence of denitrification and nitrate ammonification in sediments of the French Mediterranean coast. *Hydrobiologia* 389, 169-182.
- Bonner, F.T., 1970. Oxygen exchange between nitric oxide and water. *Inorganic Chemistry* 9, 190-193.
- Bonner, F.T., Bigeleisen, J., 1952. Non-exchange of oxygen between water and some compounds of nitrogen. *Journal of the American Chemical Society* 74, 4944-4945.
- Bonner, F.T., Jordan, S., 1973. Simultaneous nitrogen and oxygen exchange ( $\text{NO-H}_2\text{O}$  and  $\text{NO-NO}_2$ ) between nitric oxide and aqueous solutions of nitrite. *Inorganic Chemistry* 12, 1363-1369.
- Bothner-By, A., Friedman, L., 1952. The reaction of nitrous acid with hydroxylamine. *Journal of Chemical Physics* 20, 459-462.
- Böttcher, J., Strebel, O., Voerkelius, S., Schmidt, H.L., 1990. Using isotopic fractionation of nitrate-nitrogen and nitrate-oxygen for evaluation of microbial denitrification in a sandy aquifer. *Journal of Hydrology* 114, 413-424.
- Böttcher, M.E., Thamdrup, B., 2001. Oxygen and sulfur isotope fractionation during anaerobic bacterial disproportionation of elemental sulfur. *Geochimica et Cosmochimica Acta* 65, 1601-1609.
- Bowen, G.J., Ehleringer, J.R., Chesson, L.A., Stange, E., Cerling, T.E., 2007. Stable isotope ratios of tap water in the contiguous United States. *Water Resources Research* 43, art.no. W03419.
- Bremner, J.M., 1997. Sources of nitrous oxide in soils. *Nutrient Cycling in Agroecosystems* 49, 7-16.
- Brettar, I., Rheinheimer, G., 1991. Denitrification in the central Baltic: evidence for  $\text{H}_2\text{S}$ -oxidation as motor of denitrification at the oxic-anoxic interface. *Marine Ecology Progress Series* 77, 157-169.
- Brunet, R.C., Garcia-Gil, L.J., 1996. Sulfide-induced dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonia in anaerobic freshwater sediments. *FEMS Microbiology Ecology* 21, 131-138.
- Brunner, B., Bernasconi, S.M., 2005a. A revised isotope fractionation model for dissimilatory sulfate reduction in sulfate reducing bacteria. *Geochimica et Cosmochimica Acta* 69, 4759-4771.
- Brunner, B., Bernasconi, S.M., Kleikemper, J., Schroth, M.H., 2005b. A model for oxygen and sulfur isotope fractionation in sulfate during bacterial sulfate reduction processes. *Geochimica et Cosmochimica Acta* 69, 4773-4785.
- Bunton, C.A., Stedman, G., 1959a. Mechanism of the azide-nitrite reaction (iii): Reaction in



- $^{18}\text{O}$ -water. Journal of the Chemical Society (NOV), 3466-3474.
- Bunton, C.A., Llewellyn, D.R., Stedman, G., 1959b. Oxygen exchange between nitrous acid and water. Journal of the Chemical Society (FEB), 568-573.
- Burgin, A.J., Hamilton, S.K., 2007. Have we overemphasized the role of denitrification in aquatic ecosystems? A review of nitrate removal pathways. *Frontiers in Ecology Environment* 5, 89-96.
- Burns, D.A., Kendall, C., 2002. Analysis of delta N-15 and delta O-18 to differentiate  $\text{NO}_3^-$  sources in runoff at two watersheds in the Catskill Mountains of New York Water Resources Research 38, Art. No. 1051.
- Burns, D.A., Boyer, E.W., Elliott, E.M., Kendall, C., 2009. Sources and transformations of nitrate from streams draining varying land uses: Evidence from dual isotope analysis. *Journal of Environmental Quality* 38, 1149-1159.
- Cabello, P., Roldán, M.D., Moreno-Vivián, C., 2004. Nitrate reduction and the nitrogen cycle in archaea. *Microbiology* 150, 3527-3546.
- Cantera, J.J.L., Stein, L.Y., 2007. Molecular diversity of nitrite reductase genes (*nirK*) in nitrifying bacteria. *Environmental Microbiology* 9, 765-776.
- Casciotti, K.L., Ward, B.B., 2001. Dissimilatory nitrite reductase genes from autotrophic ammonia-oxidizing bacteria. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 67, 2213-2221.
- Casciotti, K.L., Sigman, D.M., Galanter Hastings, M., Bohlke, J.K., Hilkert, A., 2002. Measurement of the oxygen isotopic composition of nitrate in seawater and freshwater using the denitrifier method. *Analytical Chemistry* 74, 4905-4912.
- Casciotti, K.L., Ward, B.B., 2005. Phylogenetic analysis of nitric oxide reductase gene homologues from aerobic ammonia-oxidizing bacteria. *FEMS Microbiology Ecology* 52, 197-205.
- Casciotti, K.L., Böhlke, J.K., McIlvin, M.R., Mroczkowski, S.J., Hannon, J.E., 2007. Oxygen isotopes in nitrite: analysis, calibration and equilibrium. *Analytical Chemistry* 79, 2427-2436.
- Casciotti, K.L., McIlvin, M.R., Buchwald, C., 2010. Oxygen isotopic exchange and fractionation during bacterial ammonia oxidation. *Limnology and Oceanography* 55, 753-762.
- Caskey, W.H., Tiedje, J.M., 1979. Evidence for clostridia as agents of dissimilatory reduction of nitrate to ammonium in soils. *Soil Science Society of America Journal* 43, 931-936.
- Chain, P., Lamerdin, J., Larimer, F., Regala, W., Lao, V., Land, M., Hauser, L., Hooper, A.B., Klotz, M., Norton, J., Sayavedra-Soto, L.A., Arciero, D.M., Hommes, N.G., Whittaker, M., Arp, D.J., 2003. Complete genome sequence of the ammonia-oxidizing bacterium and obligate chemolithoautotroph *Nitrosomonas europaea*. *Journal of Bacteriology* 185, 2759-2773.
- Cliff, S.S., Thiemens, M.H., 1997. The  $^{18}\text{O}/^{16}\text{O}$  and  $^{17}\text{O}/^{16}\text{O}$  ratios in atmospheric nitrous oxide: a mass-independent anomaly. *Science* 302, 1774-1776.
- Colliver, B.B., Stephenson, T., 2000. Production of nitrogen oxide and dinitrogen oxide by



- autotrophic nitrifiers. *Biotechnology Advances* 18, 219-232.
- Coyne, M.S., Arunakumari, A., Averill, B.A., Tiedje, J.M., 1989. Immunological identification and distribution of dissimilatory heme *cd*<sub>1</sub> and nonheme copper nitrite reductases in denitrifying bacteria. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 55, 2924-2931.
- Crenshaw, C.L., Lauber, C., Sinsabaugh, R.L., Staveland, L.K., 2008. Fungal control of nitrous oxide production in semi-arid grassland. *Biogeochemistry* 87, 17-27.
- Crutzen, P.J., 1981. Atmospheric chemical processes of the oxides of nitrogen, including nitrous oxide. In: Delwiche, C.C. (Ed.), *Denitrification, nitrification and atmospheric nitrous oxide*. Wiley, New York, pp. 17-44.
- De Boer, W., Kowalchuk, G.A., 2001. Nitrification in acid soils: micro-organisms and mechanisms. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 33, 853-866.
- De Boer, W., Klein Gunnewiek, P.J.A., Veenhuis, M., Bock, E., Laanbroek, H.J., 1991. Nitrification at low pH by aggregated chemolithotrophic bacteria. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 57, 3600-3604.
- De Vries, F.T., Hoffland, E., van Eekeren, N., Brussaard, L., Bloem, J., 2006. Fungal/bacterial ratios in grasslands with contrasting nitrogen management. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 38, 2092-2103.
- Del Grosso, S.J., Mosier, A.R., Parton, W.J., Ojima, D.S., 2005. DAYCENT model analysis of past and contemporary soil N<sub>2</sub>O and net greenhouse gas flux for major crops in the USA. *Soil and Tillage Research* 83, 9-24.
- Dembreville, C., Hallet, S., Nguyen, C., Morvan, T., Germon, J.C., Philippot, L., 2006. Structure and activity of the denitrifying community in a maize-cropped field fertilized with composted pig manure or ammonium nitrate. *FEMS Microbial Ecology* 56, 119-131.
- Dimmick, R.L., Wolochow, H., Chatigny, M.A., 1979. Evidence that bacteria can form new cells in airborne particles. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 37, 924-927.
- DiSpirito, A.A., Hooper, A.B., 1986. Oxygen exchange between nitrate molecules during nitrite oxidation by *Nitrobacter*. *Journal of Biological Chemistry* 261, 10534-10537.
- Dua, R.D., Bhandari, B., Nicholas, D.J.D., 1979. Stable isotope studies on the oxidation of ammonia to hydroxylamine by *Nitrosomonas europaea*. *FEBS Letters* 106, 401-404.
- Dundee, L., Hopkins, D.W., 2001. Different sensitivities to oxygen of nitrous oxide production by *Nitrosomonas europaea* and *Nitrosolobus multiformis*. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 33, 1563-1565.
- Durka, W., Schulze, E.D., Gebauer, G., Voerkelius, S., 1994. Effects of forest decline on uptake and leaching of deposited nitrate determined from <sup>15</sup>N and <sup>18</sup>O measurements. *Nature* 372, 765-767.
- Dutton, A., Wilkinson, B.H., Welker, J.M., Bowen, G.J., Lohmann, K.C., 2005. Spatial distribution and seasonal variation in <sup>18</sup>O/<sup>16</sup>O of modern precipitation and river water across the conterminous USA. *Hydrological Processes* 19, 4121-4146.
- Duxbury, J.M., Harper, L.A., Mosier, A.R., 1993. Contributions of agroecosystems to global



- climate change. In: Harper, L.A., Mosier, A.R., Duxbury, J.M., Rolston, D.E. (Eds.), *Agricultural ecosystem effects on trace gases and global climate change*. ASA spec.pub. no 55., Madison, WI, pp. 1-18.
- Farquhar, J., Canfield, D.E., Masterson, A., Bao, H., Johnston, D., 2008. Sulfur and oxygen isotope study of sulfate reduction in experiments with natural populations from Faellestrand, Denmark. *Geochimica et Cosmochimica Acta* 72, 2805-2821.
- Ferguson, S.J., 1994. Denitrification and its control. *Antonie van Leeuwenhoek* 66, 89-110.
- Fiencke, C., Bock, E., 2006. Immunocytochemical localization of membrane-bound ammonia monooxygenase in cells of ammonia oxidizing bacteria. *Archives of Microbiology* 185, 99-106.
- Firestone, M.K., 1982. Biological Denitrification. In: Stevenson, F.J. (Ed.), *Nitrogen in agricultural soils*. American society of agronomy, Madison, Wisconsin, pp. 289-326.
- Firestone, M.K., Davidson, E.A., 1989. Microbial basis of NO and N<sub>2</sub>O production and consumption in soil. In: Andreae, M.O., Schimel, D.S. (Eds.), *Exchange of trace gases between terrestrial ecosystems and the atmosphere*. John Wiley & Sons Ltd, Berlin, Germany, pp. 7-21.
- Frey, S.D., Elliott, E.T., Paustian, K., 1999. Bacterial and fungal abundance and biomass in conventional and no-tillage agroecosystems along two climatic gradients. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 31, 573-585.
- Fritz, P., Basharmal, G.M., Drimmie, R.J., Ibsen, J., Qureshi, R.M., 1989. Oxygen isotope exchange between sulphate and water during bacterial reduction of sulphate. *Chemical Geology: Isotope Geoscience Section* 79, 99-105.
- Galloway, J.N., Aber, J.D., Erisman, J.W., Seitzinger, S.P., Howarth, R.W., Cowling, E.B., Cosby, B.J., 2003. The nitrogen cascade. *Bioscience* 53, 341-356.
- Galloway, J.N., Townsend, A.R., Erisman, J.W., Bekunda, M., Cai, Z., Freney, J.R., Martinelli, L.A., Seitzinger, S.P., Sutton, M.A., 2008. Transformation of the nitrogen cycle: Recent trends, questions, and potential solutions. *Science* 320, 889-892.
- Garber, E.A.E., Hollocher, T.C., 1982. <sup>15</sup>N, <sup>18</sup>O tracer studies on the activation of nitrite by denitrifying bacteria. *Journal of Biological Chemistry* 257, 8091-8097.
- Garbeva, P., Baggs, E.M., Prosser, J.I., 2007. Phylogeny of nitrite reductase (nirK) and nitric oxide reductase (norB) genes from *Nitrosospora* species isolated from soil. *FEMS Microbiology Letters* 266, 83-89.
- Goreau, T.J., Kaplan, W.A., Wofsy, S.C., McElroy, M.B., Valois, F.W., Watson, S.W., 1980. Production of NO<sub>2</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O by nitrifying bacteria at reduced concentrations of oxygen. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 40, 526-532.
- Granli, T., Bockman, O.C., 1994. Nitrous oxide from agriculture. *Norwegian Journal of Agricultural Sciences supplement* 12, 7-128.
- Groffman, P.M., Altabet, M.A., Böhlke, J.K., Butterbach-Bahl, K., David, M.B., Firestone, M.K., Giblin, A.E., Kana, T.M., Nielsen, L.P., Voytek, M.A., 2006. Methods for measuring denitrification: diverse approaches to a difficult problem. *Ecological Applications* 16, 2091-2122.



- Guy, R.D., Fogel, M.L., Berry, J.A., 1993. Photosynthetic fractionation of the stable isotopes of oxygen and carbon. *Plant Physiology* 101, 37-47.
- Hackl, E., Bachmann, G., Zechmeister-Boltenstern, S., 2000. Soil microbial biomass and rhizosphere effects in natural forest stands. *Phyton* 40, 83-90.
- Hackl, E., Pfeffer, M., Donat, C., Bachmann, G., Zechmeister-Boltenstern, S., 2005. Composition of the microbial communities in the mineral soil under different types of natural forest. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 37, 661-671.
- Handley, L.L., Raven, J.A., 1992. The use of natural abundance of nitrogen isotopes in plant physiology and ecology. *Plant Cell And Environment* 15, 965-985.
- Hayatsu, M., Tago, K., Saito, M., 2008. Various players in the nitrogen cycle: Diversity and functions of the microorganisms involved in nitrification and denitrification. *Soil Science and Plant Nutrition* 54, 33-45.
- Haynes, R.J., 1986. Nitrification. In: Haynes, R.J., Cameron, K.C., Goh, K.M., Sherlock, R.R. (Eds.), *Mineral nitrogen in the plant-soil system*. Academic press, New York, pp. 127-165.
- Haynes, R.J., Sherlock, R.R., 1986. Gaseous losses of nitrogen. In: Haynes, R.J., Cameron, K.C., Goh, K.M., Sherlock, R.R. (Eds.), *Mineral nitrogen in the plant-soil system*. Academic press, New York, pp. 242-302.
- Head, I.M., Hiorns, W.D., Embley, T.M., McCarthy, A.J., Saunders, J.R., 1993. The phylogeny of autotrophic ammonia-oxidizing bacteria as determined by analysis of 16S ribosomal RNA gene sequences. *Journal of General Microbiology* 139, 1147-1153.
- Hochstein, L.I., Tomlinson, G.A., 1988. The enzymes associated with denitrification. *Annual review of microbiology* 42, 231-261.
- Hollocher, T.C., 1984. Source of the oxygen atoms of nitrate in the oxidation of nitrite by *Nitrobacter agilis* and evidence against a P-O-N anhydride mechanism in oxidative phosphorylation. *Archives of Biochemistry and Biophysics* 223, 721-727.
- Hollocher, T.C., Tate, M.E., Nicholas, D.J.D., 1981. Oxidation of ammonia by *Nitrosomonas europaea*: Definitive  $^{18}\text{O}$ -tracer evidence that hydroxylamine formation involves a monooxygenase. *Journal of Biological Chemistry* 256, 10834-10836.
- Holtan-Hartwig, L., Dörsch, P., Bakken, L.R., 2000. Comparison of denitrifying communities in organic soils: kinetics of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  and  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  reduction. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 32, 833-843.
- Hooper, A.B., 1968. A nitrite-reducing enzyme from *Nitrosomonas europaea*. Preliminary characterization with hydroxylamine as electron donor. *Biochimica et Biophysica Acta* 162, 49-65.
- Hooper, A.B., Terry, K.R., 1979. Hydroxylamine oxidoreductase of *Nitrosomonas* production of nitric oxide from hydroxylamine. *Biochimica et Biophysica Acta* 571, 12-20.
- Howarth, R.W., Billen, G., Swaney, D., Townsend, A., Jaworski, N.A., Lajtha, K., Downing, J.A., Elmgren, R., Caraco, N., Jordan, T., Berendse, F., Freney, J.R., Kudryarov, V., Murdoch, P., Zhu, Z.L., 1996. Regional nitrogen budgets and riverine N & P fluxes for the drainages to the North Atlantic Ocean: Natural and human influences



- Biogeochemistry 35, 75-139.
- Hütsch, B.W., Wang, X., Feng, K., Yan, F., Schubert, S., 1999. Nitrous oxide emission as affected by changes in soil water content and nitrogen fertilization. *Journal of Plant Nutrition and Soil Science* 162, 607-613.
- Huygens, D., Rütting, T., Boeckx, P., Van Cleemput, O., Godoy, R., Müller, C., 2007. Soil nitrogen conservation mechanisms in a pristine south Chilean *Nothofagus* forest ecosystem. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 39, 2448-2458.
- IPCC, 2007. Climate Change 2007: The Physical Science Basis. Working Group I Report. <http://www.ipcc.ch/ipccreports/ar4-wg1.htm>. In: Solomon, S., Qin, D., Manning, M., Chen, Z., Marquis, M., Averyt, K.B., Tignor, M., Miller, H.L. (Eds.), Cambridge University Press, New York, NY, USA, pp. 996 pp.
- Jetten, M.S.M., Strous, M., Van De Pas-Schoonen, K.T., Schalk, J., Van Dongen, U.G.J.M., Van De Graaf, A.A., Logemann, S., Muyzer, G., Van Loosdrecht, M.C.M., Kuenen, J.G., 1999. The anaerobic oxidation of ammonium. *FEMS Microbiology Reviews* 22, 421-437.
- Kaiser, J., Rockmann, T., 2005. Absence of isotope exchange in the reaction of  $\text{N}_2\text{O} + \text{O}(^1\text{D})$  and the global  $\Delta^{17}\text{O}$  budget in nitrous oxide. *Geophysical Research Letters* 32, L15808;15801-15804.
- Kaiser, J., Röckmann, T., Brenninkmeijer, C.A.M., 2004. Contribution of mass-dependent fractionation to the oxygen isotope anomaly of atmospheric nitrous oxide. *Journal of Geophysical Research* 109, D03305 03301-03310.
- Kendall, C., 1998. Tracing Nitrogen Sources and Cycling in Catchments. In: Kendall, C., McDonnell, J.J. (Eds.), *Isotope Tracers in Catchment Hydrology* Elsevier, Amsterdam, pp. 519-576.
- Kendall, C., Elliott, E.M., Wankel, S.D., 2007. Tracing anthropogenic inputs of nitrogen to ecosystems. In: Michener, R.H., Lajtha, K. (Eds.), *Stable isotopes in ecology and environmental science*. Blackwell publishing, pp. 375-449.
- Kendall, M., Stuart, A., 1977. *The advanced theory of statistics*. Charles Griffin & Company, London.
- Kester, R.A., De Boer, W., Laanbroek, H.J., 1997. Production of NO and  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  by pure cultures of nitrifying and denitrifying bacteria during changes in aeration. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 63, 3872-3877.
- Kim, C.H., Hollocher, T.C., 1984. Catalysis of nitrosyl transfer reactions by a dissimilatory nitrite reductase (Cytochrome *c<sub>d1</sub>*). *Journal of Biological Chemistry* 259, 2092-2099.
- Kim, K.R., Craig, H., 1990. Two-isotope characterization of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  in the Pacific Ocean and constraints on its origin in deep water. *Nature* 347, 58-61.
- Kim, K.R., Craig, H., 1993. Nitrogen-15 and Oxygen-18 characteristics of nitrous oxide: a global perspective. *Science* 262, 1855-1857.
- Klemmedtsson, L., Svensson, B.H., Rosswall, T., 1988. A method of selective inhibition to distinguish between nitrification and denitrification as sources of nitrous oxide in soil. *Biology and Fertility of soils* 6, 112-119.
- Knowles, R., 1982. Denitrification. *Microbiological Reviews* 46, 43-70.



- Könneke, M., Bernhard, A.E., De la Torre, J.R., Walker, C.B., Waterbury, J.B., Stahl, D.A., 2005. Isolation of an autotrophic ammonia-oxidizing marine archaeon. *Nature* 437, 543-546.
- Kool, D.M., Hoffland, E., Hummelink, E.W.J., Van Groenigen, J.W., 2006. Increased hippuric acid content of urine can reduce soil N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 38, 1021-1027.
- Kool, D.M., Wrage, N., Oenema, O., Dolfing, J., Van Groenigen, J.W., 2007. Oxygen exchange between (de)nitrification intermediates and H<sub>2</sub>O and its implications for source determination of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> and N<sub>2</sub>O: a review. *Rapid Communications in Mass Spectrometry* 21, 3569-3578.
- Kool, D.M., Müller, C., Wrage, N., Oenema, O., Van Groenigen, J.W., 2009a. Oxygen exchange between nitrogen oxides and H<sub>2</sub>O can occur during nitrifier pathways. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 41, 1632-1641.
- Kool, D.M., Wrage, N., Oenema, O., Harris, D., Van Groenigen, J.W., 2009b. The <sup>18</sup>O signature of biogenic nitrous oxide is determined by O exchange with water. *Rapid Communications in Mass Spectrometry* 23, 104-108.
- Kool, D.M., Wrage, N., Zechmeister-Boltenstern, S., Pfeffer, M., Brus, D., Oenema, O., Van Groenigen, J.W., In press. Nitrifier denitrification can be a source of N<sub>2</sub>O from soil: a revised approach to the dual isotope labelling method. *European Journal of Soil Science*, doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2389.2010.01270.x.
- Kowalchuk, G.A., Stephen, J.R., 2001. Ammonia-oxidizing bacteria: a model for molecular microbial ecology. *Annual review of microbiology* 55, 485-529.
- Kumar, S., Nicholas, D.J.D., Williams, E.H., 1983. Definitive <sup>15</sup>N NMR evidence that water serves as a source of 'O' during nitrite oxidation by *Nitrobacter agilis*. *Federation of European Biochemical Societies Letters* 152, 71-74.
- Kumon, Y., Sasaki, Y., Kato, I., Takaya, N., Shoun, H., Beppu, T., 2002. Codenitrification and denitrification are dual metabolic pathways through which dinitrogen evolves from nitrate in *Streptomyces antibioticus*. *Journal of Bacteriology* 184, 2963-2968.
- Lane, G.A., Dole, M., 1956. Fractionation of oxygen isotopes during respiration. *Science* 123, 574-576.
- Laughlin, R.J., Stevens, R.J., 2002. Evidence for fungal dominance of denitrification and codenitrification in a grassland soil. *Soil Science Society of America Journal* 66, 1540-1548.
- Laughlin, R.J., Stevens, R.J., Müller, C., Watson, C.J., 2008. Evidence that fungi can oxidize NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> to NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> in a grassland soil. *European Journal of Soil Science* 59, 285-291.
- Leininger, S., Urich, T., Schloter, M., Schwark, L., Qi, J., Nicol, G.W., Prosser, J.I., Schuster, S.C., Schleper, C., 2006. Archaea predominate among ammonia-oxidizing prokaryotes in soils. *Nature* 442, 806-809.
- Li, C.S., 2000. Modeling trace gas emissions from agricultural ecosystems. *Nutrient Cycling in Agroecosystems* 58, 259-273.
- Lin, T.J., Stewart, V., 1998. Nitrate assimilation by bacteria. *Advances in Microbial*



- Physiology 39, 1-30.
- Lloyd, D., Boddy, L., Davies, K.J.P., 1987. Persistence of bacterial denitrification capacity under aerobic conditions: the rule rather than the exception. *Microbial Ecology* 45, 185-190.
- Lovell, R.D., Jarvis, S.C., Bardgett, R.D., 1995. Soil microbial biomass and activity in long-term grassland: Effects of management changes. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 27, 969-975.
- Ma, W.K., Schautz, A., Fishback, L.A.E., Bedard-Haughn, A., Farrell, R.E., Siciliano, S.D., 2007. Assessing the potential of ammonia oxidizing bacteria to produce nitrous oxide in soils of high arctic lowland ecosystem on Devon Island, Canada. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 39, 2001-2013.
- Mandernack, K.W., Rahn, T., Kinney, C., Wahlen, M., 2000. The biochemical controls of the  $\delta^{15}\text{N}$  and  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  produced in landfill cover soils. *Journal of Geophysical Research* 105, 71709-71720.
- Mandernack, K.W., Mills, C.T., Johnson, C.A., Rahn, T., Kinney, C., 2009. The  $\delta^{15}\text{N}$  and  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  values of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  produced during the co-oxidation of ammonia by methanotrophic bacteria. *Chemical Geology* 267, 96-107.
- Mathieu, O., Lévêque, J., Hénault, C., Milloux, M.-J., Bizouard, F., Andreux, F., 2006. Emissions and spatial variability of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ ,  $\text{N}_2$  and nitrous oxide mole fraction at the field scale, revealed with  $^{15}\text{N}$  isotopic techniques. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 38, 941-951.
- Mayer, B., Bollwerk, S.M., Mansfeldt, T., Hutter, B., Veizer, J., 2001. The oxygen isotope composition of nitrate generated by nitrification in acid forest floors. *Geochimica et Cosmochimica Acta* 65, 2743-2756.
- Mayer, B., Boyer, E.W., Goodale, C., Jaworski, N.A., Van Breemen, N., Howarth, R.W., Seitzinger, S., Billen, G., Lajtha, K., Nadelhoffer, K., Van Dam, D., Hetling, L.J., Nosal, M., Paustian, K., 2002. Sources of nitrate in rivers draining sixteen watersheds in the northeastern U.S.: Isotopic constraints. *Biogeochemistry* 57/58, 171-197.
- McLain, J.E.T., Martens, D.A., 2005. Nitrous oxide flux from soil amino acid mineralization. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 37, 289-299.
- Megraw, S.R., Knowles, R., 1989. Methane-dependent nitrate production by a microbial consortium enriched from a cultivated humisol. *FEMS Microbiology Letters* 62, 359-365.
- Meijer, H.A.J., Li, W.J., 1998. The use of electrolysis for accurate  $\delta^{17}\text{O}$  and  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  isotope measurements in water. *Isotopes in Environmental and Health Studies* 34, 349-369.
- Mengis, M., Walther, U., Bernasconi, S.M., Wehrli, B., 2001. Limitations of using  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  for the source identification of nitrate in agricultural soils. *Environmental Science and Technology* 35, 1840-1844.
- Mengis, M., Schiff, S.L., Harris, M., English, M.C., Aravena, R., Elgood, R.J., MacLean, A., 1999. Multiple geochemical and isotopic approaches for assessing ground water  $\text{NO}_3^-$  elimination in a riparian zone *Ground Water* 37, 448-457.
- Menyailo, O., Hungate, B.A., 2006a. Tree species and moisture effects on soil sources of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ : Quantifying contributions from nitrification and denitrification with  $^{18}\text{O}$  isotopes.



- Journal of Geophysical Research 111.
- Menyailo, O.V., Hungate, B.A., 2006b. Stable isotope discrimination during soil denitrification: production and consumption of nitrous oxide. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles* 20, GB3025.
- Miller, M.N., Zebarth, B.J., Dandie, C.E., Burton, D.L., Goyer, C., Trevors, J.T., 2008. Crop residue influence on denitrification, N<sub>2</sub>O emissions and denitrifier community abundance in soil. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 40, 2553-2562.
- Miller, M.N., Zebarth, B.J., Dandie, C.E., Burton, D.L., Goyer, C., Trevors, J.T., 2009. Influence of liquid manure on soil denitrifier abundance, denitrification, and nitrous oxide emissions. *Soil Science Society of America Journal* 73, 760-768.
- Morozkina, E.V., Kurakov, A.V., 2007. Dissimilatory nitrate reduction in fungi under conditions of hypoxia and anoxia: A review. *Applied Biochemistry and Microbiology* 43, 544-549.
- Mosier, A.R., Duxbury, J.M., Freney, J.R., Heinemeyer, O., Minami, K., 1998a. Assessing and mitigating N<sub>2</sub>O emissions from agricultural soils. *Climatic Change* 40, 7-38.
- Mosier, A.R., Kroeze, C., Nevison, C., Oenema, O., Seitzinger, S., Van Cleemput, O., 1998b. Closing the global N<sub>2</sub>O budget: Nitrous oxide emissions through the agricultural nitrogen cycle: OECD/IPCC/IEA phase II development of IPCC guidelines for national greenhouse gas inventory methodology *Nutrient Cycling in Agroecosystems* 52, 225-248.
- Naqvi, S.W.A., Yoshinari, T., Jayakumar, D.A., Altabet, M.A., Narvekar, P.V., Devol, A., Brandes, J.A., Codispoti, L.A., 1998. Budgetary and biochemical implications of N<sub>2</sub>O isotope signatures in the Arabian Sea. *Nature* 394, 462-464.
- Nicol, G.W., Schleper, C., 2006. Ammonia-oxidising Crenarchaeota: important players in the nitrogen cycle? *Trends in Microbiology* 14, 207-212.
- Nijburg, J.W., Coolen, M.J.L., Gerards, S., Klein Gunnewiek, P.J.A., Laanbroek, H.J., 1997. Effects of nitrate availability and the presence of *Glyceria maxima* on the composition and activity of the dissimilatory nitrate-reducing bacterial community. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 63, 931-937.
- Norton, J.M., Klotz, M.G., Stein, L.Y., Arp, D.J., Bottomley, P.J., Chain, P.S.G., Hauser, L.J., Land, M.L., Larimer, F.W., Shin, M.W., Starkenburg, S.R., 2008. Complete genome sequence of *Nitrosospora multififormis*, an ammonia-oxidizing bacterium from the soil environment. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 74, 3559-3572.
- Oelmann, Y., Kreutziger, Y., Bol, R., Wilcke, W., 2007. Nitrate leaching in soil: tracing the NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> sources with the help of stable N and O isotopes. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 39, 3024-3033.
- Ostrom, N.E., Pitt, A., Sutka, R., Ostrom, P.H., Grandy, A.S., Huizinga, K.M., Robertson, G.P., 2007. Isotopologue effects during N<sub>2</sub>O reduction in soils and in pure cultures of denitrifiers. *Journal of Geophysical Research* 112, G02005.
- Ostrom, N.E., Sutka, R., Ostrom, P.H., Stuart Grandy, A., Huizinga, K.M., Gandhi, H., Fischer, J.C.v., Robertson, G.P., 2010. Isotopologue data reveal bacterial denitrification



- as the primary source of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  during a high flux event following cultivation of a native temperate grassland. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 42, 499-506.
- Panek, J.A., Matson, P.A., Ortiz-Monasterio, I., Brooks, P., 2000. Distinguishing nitrification and denitrification sources of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  in a Mexican wheat system using  $^{15}\text{N}$ . *Ecological Applications* 10, 506-514.
- Panno, S.V., Hackley, K.C., Kelly, W.R., Hwang, H.H., 2006. Isotopic evidence of nitrate sources and denitrification in the Mississippi river, Illinois. *Journal of Environmental Quality* 35, 495-504.
- Papen, H., Von Berg, R., 1998. A most probable number method (MPN) for the estimation of cell numbers of heterotrophic nitrifying bacteria in soil. *Plant and Soil* 199, 123-130.
- Papen, H., Berg, R.v., Hinkel, I., Thoene, B., Rennenberg, H., 1989. Heterotrophic nitrification by *Alcaligenes faecalis*:  $\text{NO}_2^-$ ,  $\text{NO}_3^-$ ,  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ , and  $\text{NO}$  production in exponentially growing cultures. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 55, 2068-2072.
- Pardo, L.H., Kendall, C., Pett-Ridge, J., Chang, C.C.Y., 2004. Evaluating the source of streamwater nitrate using  $\text{d}^{15}\text{N}$  and  $\text{d}^{18}\text{O}$  in nitrate in two watersheds in New Hampshire, USA. *Hydrological Processes* 18, 2699-2712.
- Patureau, D., Zumstein, E., Delgenes, J.P., Moletta, R., 2000. Aerobic denitrifiers isolated from diverse natural and managed ecosystems. *Microbial Ecology* 39, 145-152.
- Paul, E.A., Clark, F.E., 1996. *Soil microbiology and biochemistry*. Academic Press, San Diego, CA.
- Pérez, T., Trumbore, S.E., Tyler, S.C., Matson, P.A., Ortiz-Monasterio, I., Rahn, T., Griffith, D.W.T., 2001. Identifying the agricultural imprint on the global  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  budget using stable isotopes. *Journal of Geophysical Research D: Atmospheres* 106, 9869-9878.
- Pérez, T., 2005. Factors that control the isotopic composition of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  from soil emissions. In: Flanagan, L.B., Ehleringer, J.R., Pataki, D.E. (Eds.), *Stable isotopes and biosphere-atmosphere interactions: Processes and biological controls*. Elsevier, San Diego, pp. 69-84.
- Pérez, T., Garcia-Montiel, D., Trumbore, S., Tyler, S., De Camargo, P., Moreira, M., Piccolo, M., Cerri, C., 2006. Nitrous oxide nitrification and denitrification  $^{15}\text{N}$  enrichment factors from Amazon forest soils. *Ecological Applications* 16, 2153-2167.
- Philippot, L., 2002. Denitrifying genes in bacterial and Archaeal genomes. *Biochimica et Biophysica Acta* 1577, 355-376.
- Poth, M., Focht, D.D., 1985.  $^{15}\text{N}$  Kinetic analysis of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production by *Nitrosomonas europaea*: an examination of nitrifier denitrification. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 49, 1134-1141.
- Raghoebarsing, A.A., Pol, A., Pas-Schoonen, K.T.v.d., Smolders, A.J.P., Ettig, K.F., Rijpstra, I.C., Schoute, S., Sinninghe Damste, J.S., Op den Camp, H.J.M., Jetten, M.S.M., Strous, M., 2006. A microbial consortium couples anaerobic methane oxidation to denitrification. *Nature* 440, 918-921.
- Ramaswamy, V., Boucher, O., Haigh, J., Hauglustaine, D., Haywood, J., Myhre, G., Nakajima, T., Shi, G.Y., Solomon, S., 2001. Radiative forcing of climate change.



- Contribution of Working Group I to the Third Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. In: Houghton, J.T., Ding, Y., Griggs, D.J., Noguer, M., van der Linden, P.J., Dai, X., Maskell, K., Johnson, C.A. (Eds.), *Climate change 2001: The scientific basis*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK, pp. 881 pp.
- Ravishankara, A.R., Daniel, J.R., Portmann, R.W., 2009. Nitrous oxide (N<sub>2</sub>O): The dominant ozone-depleting substance emitted in the 21st century. *Science* 326, 123-125.
- Reddy, M.M., Schuster, P., Kendall, C., Reddy, M.B., 2006. Characterization of surface and ground water  $\delta^{18}\text{O}$  seasonal variation and its use for estimating groundwater residence times. *Hydrological Processes* 20, 1753-1772.
- Remde, A., Conrad, R., 1990. Production of nitric oxide in *Nitrosomonas europaea* by reduction of nitrite. *Archives of Microbiology* 154, 187-191.
- Richardson, D.J., Berks, B.C., Russell, D.A., Spiro, S., Taylor, C.J., 2001. Functional, biochemical and genetic diversity of prokaryotic nitrate reductases. *Cellular and Molecular Life Sciences* 58, 165-178.
- Ritchie, G.A.F., Nicholas, D.J.D., 1972. Identification of the sources of nitrous oxide produced by oxidative and reductive processes in *Nitrosomonas europaea*. *Biochemical Journal* 129, 1181-1191.
- Robertson, G.P., Tiedje, J.M., 1987. Nitrous oxide sources in aerobic soils: nitrification, denitrification and other biological processes. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 19, 187-193.
- Robertson, G.P., Groffman, P.M., 2007. Nitrogen Transformations. In: Paul, E.A. (Ed.), *Soil Microbiology, Biochemistry, and Ecology*. Springer, New York, pp. 341-364.
- Rock, L., Ellert, B.H., Mayer, B., Norman, A.L., 2007. Isotopic composition of tropospheric and soil N<sub>2</sub>O from successive depths of agricultural plots with contrasting crops and nitrogen amendments. *Journal of Geophysical Research* 112, doi:10.1029/2006JD008330.
- Rosswall, T., 1982. Microbiological regulation of the biogeochemical nitrogen cycle. *Plant and Soil* 67, 15-34.
- Roy, R., Knowles, R., 1994. Effects of methane metabolism on nitrification and nitrous oxide production in polluted freshwater sediment. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 60, 3307-3314.
- Sánchez-Martín, L., Vallejo, A., Dick, J., Skiba, U.M., 2008. The influence of soluble carbon and fertilizer nitrogen on nitric oxide and nitrous oxide emissions from two contrasting agricultural soils. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 40, 142-151.
- Satoh, T., 1981. Soluble Dissimilatory Nitrate Reductase Containing Cytochrome c from a Photodenitrifier, *Rhodopseudomonas sphaeroides* forma sp. *denitrificans* Plant and Cell Physiology 22, 443-452.
- Schinner, F., Öhlinger, R., Kandeler, E., 1995. *Methods in soil biology*. Springer, Berlin, 426 pp.
- Schmidt, H.L., Werner, R.A., Yoshida, N., Well, R., 2004a. Is the composition of nitrous oxide an indicator for its origin from nitrification or denitrification? A theoretical approach from referred data and microbiological and enzyme kinetic aspects. *Rapid*



- Communications in Mass Spectrometry 18, 2036-2040.
- Schmidt, I., 2009. Chemoorganoheterotrophic growth of *Nitrosomonas europaea* and *Nitrosomonas eutropha*. Current Microbiology 59, 130-138.
- Schmidt, I., Spanning, R.J.M., Jetten, M.S.M., 2004b. Denitrification and ammonia oxidation by *Nitrosomonas europaea* wild-type, and NirK- and NorB-deficient mutants. Microbiology 150, 4107-4114.
- Sebilo, M., Billen, G., Mayer, B., Billiou, D., Grably, M., Garnier, J., Mariotti, A., 2006. Assessing nitrification and denitrification in the Seine river and estuary using chemical and isotopic techniques. Ecosystems 9, 564-577.
- Sharma, S., Radl, V., Hai, B., Kloos, K., Mrkonjic Fuka, M., Engel, M., Schauss, K., Schlöter, M., 2007. Quantification of functional genes from procaryotes in soil by PCR. Journal of Microbiological Methods 68, 445-452.
- Shaw, L.J., Nicol, G.W., Smith, Z., Fear, J., Prosser, J.I., Baggs, E.M., 2006. Nitrosospira spp. can produce nitrous oxide via a nitrifier denitrification pathway. Environmental Microbiology 8, 214-222.
- Shearer, G., Kohl, D.H., 1988. Nitrogen isotopic fractionation and  $^{18}\text{O}$  exchange in relation to the mechanism of denitrification of nitrite by *Pseudomonas stutzeri*. Journal of Biological Chemistry 263, 13231-13245.
- Shoun, H., Tanimoto, T., 1991. Denitrification by the fungus *Fusarium oxysporum* and involvement of cytochrome P-450 in the respiratory nitrite reduction. Journal of Biological Chemistry 266, 11078-11082.
- Shoun, H., Kim, D., Uchiyama, H., Sugiyama, J., 1992. Denitrification by fungi. Microbial Letters 94, 277-281.
- Shoun, H., Kano, M., Baba, I., Takaya, N., Matsuo, M., 1998. Denitrification by actinomycetes and purification of dissimilatory nitrite reductase and azurin from *Streptomyces thioluteus*. Journal of Bacteriology 180, 4413-4415.
- Sigman, D.M., Granger, J., DiFiore, P.J., Lehmann, M.M., Ho, R., Cane, G., Geen, A., 2005. Coupled nitrogen and oxygen isotope measurements of nitrate along the eastern North Pacific margin. Global Biogeochemical Cycles 19, Art. No. GB4022.
- Sigman, D.M., DiFiore, P.J., Hain, M.P., Deutsch, C., Wang, Y., Karl, D.M., Knapp, A.N., Lehmann, M.F., Pantoja, S., 2009. The dual isotopes of deep nitrate as constraint on the cycle and budget of oceanic fixed nitrogen. Deep-Sea Research I 56, 1419-1439.
- Smith, M.S., Zimmerman, K., 1981. Nitrous oxide production by nondenitrifying soil nitrate reducers. Soil Science Society of America Journal 45, 865-871.
- Smith, Z., McCaig, A.E., Stephen, J.R., Embley, T.M., Prosser, J.I., 2001. Species diversity of uncultured and cultured populations of soil and marine ammonia oxidizing bacteria. Microbial Ecology 42, 228-237.
- Sorai, M., Yoshida, N., Ishikawa, M., 2007. Biochemical simulation of nitrous oxide cycle based on the major nitrogen processes. Journal of Geophysical Research D:Atmospheres 112.
- Spoelstra, J., Schiff, S.L., Elgood, R.J., Semkin, R.G., Jeffries, D.S., 2001. Tracing the sources



- of exported nitrate in the Turkey Lakes Watershed using  $^{15}\text{N}/^{14}\text{N}$  and  $^{18}\text{O}/^{16}\text{O}$  isotopic ratios. *Ecosystems* 4, 536-544.
- St. John, R.T., Hollocher, T.C., 1977. Nitrogen-15 tracer studies on the pathway of denitrification in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. *Journal of Biological Chemistry* 252, 212-218.
- Stein, L.Y., Arp, D.J., 1998. Loss of ammonia monooxygenase activity in *Nitrosomonas europaea* upon exposure to nitrite. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 64, 4098-4102.
- Stein, L.Y., Yung, Y.L., 2003. Production, isotopic composition, and atmospheric fate of biologically produced nitrous oxide. *Annual Review of Earth Planetary Sciences* 31, 329-356.
- Steinmüller, W., Bock, E., 1977. Enzymatic studies on autotrophically, mixotrophically and heterotrophically grown *Nitrobacter agilis* with special reference to nitrite oxidase. *Archives of Microbiology* 115, 51-54.
- Stephen, J.R., McCaig, A.E., Smith, Z., Prosser, J.I., Embley, T.M., 1996. Molecular diversity of soil and marine 16S rRNA gene sequences related to  $\beta$ -subgroup ammonia-oxidizing bacteria. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 62, 4147-4154.
- Stephen, J.R., Kowalchuk, G.A., Bruns, M.V., McCaig, A.E., Phillips, C.J., Embley, T.M., Prosser, J.I., 1998. Analysis of  $\beta$ -subgroup proteobacterial ammonia oxidizer populations in soil by denaturing gradient gel electrophoresis analysis and hierarchical phylogenetic probing. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 64, 2958-2965.
- Stevens, R.J., Laughlin, R.J., Malone, J.P., 1998. Soil pH affects the processes reducing nitrate to nitrous oxide and di-nitrogen. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 30, 1119-1126.
- Stevens, R.J., Laughlin, R.J., Burns, L.C., Arah, J.R.M., Hood, R.C., 1997. Measuring the contributions of nitrification and denitrification to the flux of nitrous oxide from soil. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 29, 139-151.
- Sundermeyer-Klinger, H., Meyer, W., Warninghoff, B., Bock, E., 1984. Membrane-bound nitrite oxidoreductase of *Nitrobacter*: evidence for a nitrate reductase system *Archives of Microbiology* 140, 153-158.
- Sutka, R.L., Ostrom, N.E., Ostrom, P.H., Breznak, J.A., Gandhi, H., Pitt, A.J., Li, F., 2006. Distinguishing nitrous oxide production from nitrification and denitrification on the basis of isotopomer abundances. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 72, 638-644.
- Takaya, N., Catalan-Sakairi, M.A.B., Sakaguchi, Y., Kato, I., Zhou, Z., Shoun, H., 2003. Aerobic denitrifying bacteria that produce low levels of nitrous oxide. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 69, 3152-3157.
- Tanimoto, T., Nakahara, K., Shoun, H., 1992a. Diauxic growth of *Fusarium oxysporum* during aerobic culture in the presence of nitrate/nitrite. *Bioscience Biotechnology and Biochemistry* 56, 2058-2059.
- Tanimoto, T., Hatano, K., Kim, D., Uchiyama, H., Shoun, H., 1992b. Co-denitrification by the denitrifying system of the fungus *Fusarium oxysporum*. *Microbial Letters* 93, 177-180.
- Tavares, P., Pereira, A.S., Moura, J.J.G., Moura, I., 2006. Metalloenzymes of the denitrification pathway. *Journal of Inorganic Biochemistry* 100, 2087-2100.



- Tiedje, J.M., 1988. Ecology of denitrification and dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium. In: Zehnder, A.J.B. (Ed.), *Biology of anaerobic microorganisms*. John Wiley and Sons, New York, NY.
- Tilsner, J., Wrage, N., Lauf, J., Gebauer, G., 2003. Emission of gaseous nitrogen oxides from an extensively managed grassland in NE Bavaria, Germany II. *Stable isotope natural abundance of N<sub>2</sub>O*. *Biogeochemistry* 63, 249-267.
- Toyoda, S., Mutoke, H., Yamagishi, H., Yoshida, N., Tanji, Y., 2005. Fractionation of N<sub>2</sub>O isotopomers during production by denitrifier. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 37, 1535-1545.
- Turchyn, A.V., Brüchert, V., Lyons, T.W., Engel, G.S., Balci, N., Schrag, D.P., Brunner, B., 2010. Kinetic isotope effects during dissimilatory sulfate reduction: a combined theoretical and experimental approach. *Geochimica et Cosmochimica Acta* 74, 2011-2024.
- Van Etten, R.L., Risley, J.M., 1981. <sup>18</sup>O-Isotope-induced shifts in <sup>15</sup>N nuclear magnetic resonance spectroscopy. i: Isotope shift in nitrite and its application to the study of oxygen exchange of sodium-<sup>15</sup>N, <sup>18</sup>O-nitrite. *Journal of the American Chemical Society* 103, 5633-5636.
- Van Groenigen, J.W., Zwart, K.B., Harris, D., Van Kessel, C., 2005a. Vertical gradients of d<sup>15</sup>N and d<sup>18</sup>O in soil atmospheric N<sub>2</sub>O - temporal dynamics in a sandy soil. *Rapid Communications in Mass Spectrometry* 19, 1289-1295.
- Van Groenigen, J.W., Georgius, P.J., Van Kessel, C., Hummelink, E.J.W., Velthof, G.L., Zwart, K.B., 2005b. Subsoil <sup>15</sup>N-N<sub>2</sub>O concentrations in a sandy soil profile after application of <sup>15</sup>N-fertilizer. *Nutrient Cycling in Agroecosystems* 72, 13-25.
- Venterea, R.T., 2007. Nitrite-driven nitrous oxide production under aerobic soil conditions: kinetics and biochemical controls. *Global Change Biology* 13, 1798-1809.
- Verstraete, W., Alexander, M., 1973. Heterotrophic nitrification in samples of natural ecosystems. *Environmental Science and Technology* 7, 39-42.
- Voerkelius, S., 1990. Isotopendiskriminierungen bei der Nitrifikation und Denitrifikation: Grundlagen und Anwendungen der Herkunfts-Zuordnung von Nitrat and Distickstoffmonoxid. In: Technical University, Munich, Munich.
- Volkl, P., Huber, R., Drobner, E., Rachel, R., Burggraf, S., Trincone, A., Stetter, K.O., 1993. *Pyrobaculum aerophilum* sp. nov., a novel nitrate-reducing hyperthermophilic archaeum. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 59, 2918-2926.
- Wahlen, M., Yoshinari, T., 1985. Oxygen isotope ratios in N<sub>2</sub>O from different environments. *Nature* 313, 780-782.
- Wallenstein, M.D., Vilgalys, R.J., 2005. Quantitative analyses of nitrogen cycling genes in soils. *Pedobiologia* 49, 665-672.
- Wallenstein, M.D., Myrold, D.D., Firestone, M., Voytek, M., 2006. Environmental controls on denitrifying communities and denitrification rates: insights from molecular methods. *Ecological Applications* 16, 2143-2152.
- Wan, Y., Ju, X., Ingwersen, J., Schwarz, U., Stange, C.F., Zhang, F., Streck, T., 2009. Gross



- nitrogen transformations and related nitrous oxide emissions in an intensively used calcareous soil. *Soil Science Society of America Journal* 73, 102-112.
- Wankel, S.D., Kendall, C., Francis, C.A., Paytan, A., 2006. Nitrogen sources and cycling in the San Francisco Bay Estuary: A nitrate dual isotopic composition approach. *Limnology and Oceanography* 51, 1665-1677.
- Wassenaar, L.I., 1995. Evaluation of the origin and fate of nitrate in the Abbotsford aquifer using the isotopes of  $^{15}\text{N}$  and  $^{18}\text{O}$  in  $\text{NO}_3^-$ . *Applied Geochemistry* 10, 391-405.
- Webster, E.A., Hopkins, D.W., 1996. Contributions from different microbial processes to  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  emission from soil under different moisture regimes. *Biology and Fertility of soils* 22, 331-335.
- Weeg-Aerssens, E., Tiedje, J.M., Averill, B.A., 1987. The mechanism of microbial denitrification. *Journal of the American Chemical Society* 109, 7214-7215.
- Weeg-Aerssens, E., Tiedje, J.M., Averill, B.A., 1988. Evidence from isotope labeling studies for a sequential mechanism for dissimilatory nitrate reduction. *Journal of the American Chemical Society* 110, 6851-6856.
- Weier, K.L., Doran, J.W., Power, J.F., Walters, D.T., 1993. Denitrification and the dinitrogen/nitrous oxide ratio as affected by soil water, available carbon, and nitrate. *Soil Science Society of America Journal* 57, 66-72.
- Well, R., Flessa, H., 2009. Isotopologue signatures of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  produced by denitrification in soils. *Journal of Geophysical Research* 114, G02020.
- Well, R., Kurganova, I., Lopes de Gerenyu, V., Flessa, H., 2006. Isotopomer signatures of soil-emitted  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  under different moisture conditions - a microcosm study with arable loess soil. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 38, 2923-2933.
- Well, R., Flessa, H., Xing, L., Xiaotang, J., Römheld, V., 2008. Isotopologue ratios of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  emitted from microcosms with  $\text{NH}_4^+$  fertilized arable soils under conditions favoring nitrification. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 40, 2416-2426.
- Werber, M.M., Mevarech, M., 1978. Induction of a dissimilatory reduction pathway of nitrate in *Halobacterium* of the Dead Sea. *Archives of Biochemistry and Biophysics* 186, 60-65.
- Williard, K.W.J., DeWalle, D.R., Edwards, P.J., Sharpe, W.E., 2001.  $^{18}\text{O}$  isotopic separation of stream nitrate sources in mid-appalachian forested watersheds. *Journal of Hydrology* 252, 174-188.
- Wood, P.M., 1986. Nitrification as an energy source. In: Prosser, J.I. (Ed.), *Nitrification*. IRL Press, Oxford-Washington DC, pp. 39-62.
- Wrage, N., Velthof, G.L., Beusichem, M.L.v., Oenema, O., 2001. Role of nitrifier denitrification in the production of nitrous oxide. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 33, 1723-1732.
- Wrage, N., Velthof, G.L., Laanbroek, H.J., Oenema, O., 2004a. Nitrous oxide production in grassland soils: assessing the contribution of nitrifier denitrification. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 36, 229-236.
- Wrage, N., Velthof, G.L., Oenema, O., Laanbroek, H.J., 2004b. Acetylene and oxygen as



- inhibitors of nitrous oxide production in *Nitrosomonas europaea* and *Nitrospira briensis*: a cautionary tale. *FEMS Microbial Ecology* 47, 13-18.
- Wrage, N., Van Groenigen, J.W., Oenema, O., Baggs, E.M., 2005. A novel dual-isotope labelling method for distinguishing between soil sources of  $N_2O$ . *Rapid Communications in Mass Spectrometry* 19, 3298-3306.
- Wrage, N., Lauf, J., Prade, A.d., Pinto, M., Pietrzak, S., Yamulki, S., Oenema, O., Gebauer, G., 2004c. Distinguishing sources of  $N_2O$  in European grasslands by stable isotope analysis. *Rapid Communications in Mass Spectrometry* 18, 1201-1207.
- Xue, D., De Baets, B., Botte, J., Vermeulen, J., Van Cleemput, O., Boeckx, P., 2010. Comparison of the silver nitrate and bacterial denitrification methods for the determination of nitrogen and oxygen isotope ratios of nitrate in surface water. *Rapid Communications in Mass Spectrometry* 24, 833-840.
- Ye, R.W., Averill, B.A., Tiedje, J.M., 1994. Denitrification: Production and consumption of nitric oxide. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 60, 1053-1058.
- Ye, R.W., Toro-Suarez, I., Tiedje, J.M., Averill, B.A., 1991.  $H_2^{18}O$  isotope exchange studies on the mechanism of reduction of nitric oxide and nitrite to nitrous oxide by denitrifying bacteria. *Journal of Biological Chemistry* 266, 12848-12851.
- Yoshinari, T., 1985. Nitrite and nitrous oxide production by *Methylosinus trichosporium*. *Canadian Journal of Microbiology* 31, 139-144.
- Yoshinari, T., Wahlen, M., 1985. Oxygen isotope ratios in  $N_2O$  from nitrification at a wastewater treatment facility. *Nature* 317, 349-350.
- Yoshinari, T., Hynes, R., Knowles, R., 1977. Acetylene inhibition of nitrous oxide reduction and measurement of denitrification and nitrogen fixation in soil. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 9, 177-183.
- Yoshinari, T., Altabet, M.A., Naqvi, S.W.A., Codispoti, L., Jayakumar, A., Kuhland, M., Devol, A., 1997. Nitrogen and oxygen isotopic composition of  $N_2O$  from suboxic waters of the eastern tropical North Pacific and the Arabian Sea - Measurement by continuous-flow isotope-ratio monitoring. *Marine Chemistry* 56, 253-264.
- Zart, D., Bock, E., 1998. High rate of aerobic nitrification and denitrification by *Nitrosomonas eutropha* grown in a fermentor with complete biomass retention in the presence of gaseous  $NO_2$  or  $NO$ . *Archives of Microbiology* 169, 282-286.
- Zhou, Z., Takaya, N., Sakairi, M.A.C., Shoun, H., 2001. Oxygen requirement for denitrification by the fungus *Fusarium oxysporum*. *Archives of Microbiology* 175, 19-25.
- Zumft, W., 1997. Cell biology and molecular basis of denitrification. *Microbiology and Molecular Biology Reviews* 61, 533-616.
- Zumft, W.G., Kroneck, P.M.H., 2007. Respiratory Transformation of Nitrous Oxide ( $N_2O$ ) to Dinitrogen by Bacteria and Archaea. *Advances in Microbial Physiology* 52, 107-227.







Summary



---

Nitrous oxide ( $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ ) is a greenhouse gas that contributes to global warming and to the depletion of stratospheric ozone. To reduce  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  emissions to the atmosphere it is important to understand how and where it is produced. Currently, many uncertainties remain about the different pathways of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production and their environmental controls. Globally, soils are the major source of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  to the atmosphere. With my research I therefore aimed to improve our understanding on the production of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  in soil ecosystems. Specifically, the main objective was to identify the presence and prospective contribution of ‘nitrifier denitrification’ as a distinct  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production pathway. Nitrifier denitrification is the stepwise reduction of nitrite ( $\text{NO}_2^-$ ) to  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  and  $\text{N}_2$  by ammonia oxidizing bacteria. In pure culture studies, the potential of these nitrifiers to produce  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  through this pathway had been well studied. However, experimental proof of the presence of nitrifier denitrification in actual soils remained inconclusive due to the lack of adequate methodology.

A novel dual isotope approach was suggested to enable the distinction of nitrifier denitrification from the conventionally considered two main pathways of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production in soil, nitrification and denitrification. This methodology is based on tracing stable isotopes of oxygen (O) and nitrogen (N) ( $^{18}\text{O}$  and  $^{15}\text{N}$  respectively) from enriched compounds ( $^{18}\text{O}$  water and  $^{15}\text{N}$  ammonium and/or nitrate) into  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ . Methodology based on  $^{15}\text{N}$  tracing has been well-established, but does not enable the distinction between  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  from nitrifier denitrification and nitrification, as the  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ -N is in both pathways derived from ammonium. The O in  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  originates both from  $\text{O}_2$  and water ( $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ ). Reaction stoichiometry shows that the relative contribution of  $\text{O}_2$  and  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  to the total O in  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  differs between the pathways of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production. The suggested dual isotope approach was based on the general understanding that next to reaction stoichiometry only isotopic fractionation would affect the O isotopic signal of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ . The use of isotopically enriched compound enables to discard the latter effect and to distinguish the relative contributions of the production pathways based on tracing the  $^{18}\text{O}$  from  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  into  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ .

However, shortly after the start of my research I realized that there might be an additional defining factor of the O isotopic signature of the O in  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ : oxygen exchange between  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and intermediates of the  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production pathways. Throughout this thesis, ‘oxygen (or O) exchange’ is used as short for the exchange



of O between nitrogen oxides and H<sub>2</sub>O. As a result of such exchange, relatively more H<sub>2</sub>O-O could end up in the N<sub>2</sub>O than based on reaction stoichiometry alone. Ignoring O exchange would distort the interpretation of the pathways' relative contributions to N<sub>2</sub>O production based on the O isotope signatures.

Against the background of the original main objective, but acknowledging the potential methodological constraints of the dual isotope approach caused by O exchange, the (revised) objectives of my PhD research have been:

- (i) to study, identify and quantify the process of O exchange between H<sub>2</sub>O and intermediates of the N<sub>2</sub>O production pathways, and its effect on the O isotopic signature of N<sub>2</sub>O from soil;
- (ii) to develop and apply an advanced O and N isotope tracing approach that *could* distinguish nitrifier denitrification from 'conventional' nitrification and denitrification in soil-based studies; and
- (iii) to evaluate the significance and idiosyncratic character of nitrifier denitrification as production pathway of N<sub>2</sub>O in soil.

In chapter 2 I started my studies on O exchange by reviewing literature on the potential occurrence of O exchange. In many pure culture studies on both nitrifiers and denitrifiers, significant rates of O exchange have been reported. Although hardly considered in ecosystem studies, O exchange could therefore very likely be present in soil and aquatic environments. I concluded that the use of the O isotopic signature in source determination of N<sub>2</sub>O, and potentially other nitrogen oxides as well, should therefore be adopted with extreme caution.

I subsequently studied the process of O exchange experimentally, on a variety of soils from across Europe. In chapter 3 I showed that O exchange can indeed strongly determine the O isotopic composition of N<sub>2</sub>O. First, I identified O exchange by studying the incorporation of <sup>18</sup>O from H<sub>2</sub>O into N<sub>2</sub>O. In all soils, the amount of O in N<sub>2</sub>O derived from H<sub>2</sub>O exceeded the amount that could be explained by reaction stoichiometry alone. Second, I quantified O exchange during denitrification of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> after examining the recovery of <sup>18</sup>O from applied <sup>18</sup>O enriched NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> into the produced N<sub>2</sub>O. In the absence of O exchange, the ratio of the <sup>18</sup>O and <sup>15</sup>N enrichment of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> should be retained in the N<sub>2</sub>O. However, the <sup>18</sup>O:<sup>15</sup>N enrichment ratio retention, the 'ERR', revealed that the enrichment of



---

the  $^{18}\text{O}$  has strongly declined relative to the  $^{15}\text{N}$ . With the loss in ERR I quantified that during the reduction of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  to  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ , up to 97% of the  $\text{NO}_3^-$ -O had exchanged with (non-enriched) O from  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ .

The ERR approach quantified the O exchange for the pathway of denitrification. In chapter 4, I further examined the O isotopic signature of the  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  from my labeling experiments to assess the potential presence of O exchange during the *other*  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production pathways. Assuming the presence or absence of O exchange under a series of scenarios, I evaluated the observed  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ -O isotopic signature. This assessment revealed that the O exchange during the reduction of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  alone could not fully explain the observed  $^{18}\text{O}$  enrichment of the  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ : during other pathways of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production, additional O exchange with  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  must have occurred. Nitrifiers could thus mediate O exchange as well, during nitrifier denitrification, nitrite oxidation to nitrate, or both.

In chapter 5 I developed and applied an advanced dual isotope approach, with the aim to discriminate nitrifier denitrification from ‘conventional’ nitrification and denitrification as pathways of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production in soil. This approach integrates the quantified O exchange during denitrification and anticipates on the additional presence of O exchange with  $^{18}\text{O}$  and  $^{15}\text{N}$  isotope tracing. The remaining uncertainty about the presence and extent of O exchange is controlled by adopting various assumptions. As a result, the contribution of the different nitrifier pathways (including nitrifier denitrification) could not be narrowed down to one number. However, it did enable to identify a minimum to maximum range of the contribution of nitrifier denitrification to the total  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production. With a minimum of zero, the presence nitrifier denitrification would not be conclusively proven. Yet, a minimum contribution of nitrifier denitrification (larger than zero) was quantified for multiple soils, and thus identified that nitrifier denitrification can indeed be a production pathway of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  in soils. In these experiments, the soils were studied under relative high moisture conditions (80% WHC). This likely explains why in those experiments total  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production was dominated by  $\text{NO}_3^-$  driven denitrification. Consequently, the identified minimum contribution of nitrifier denitrification remained low for most soils (over 60% of total  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  for one soil, but less than 10% for the others). However,



actual contributions may likely have been larger, as this minimum was defined under rather extreme assumptions. Moreover, assessment of the total nitrifier-derived  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  revealed that the contribution of nitrifier denitrification strongly dominated over that of 'conventional' nitrification.

Environmental controls of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production may likely affect the individual pathways differently. In chapter 5 I evaluated soil pH and C content as possible predictors of the relative pathway contributions to  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production. Relative contributions of  $\text{NH}_4^+$  and  $\text{NO}_3^-$  derived  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  showed to be related with both soil pH and soil C content. However, with the small contribution of  $\text{NH}_4^+$  (i.e. total nitrifier contribution) to total  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  and the ability to only partially quantify the different nitrifier pathways, the contribution of nitrifier denitrification was not distinct enough to evaluate its individual relation with the diversity in pH and soil carbon. However, both in chapter 5 and in my discussion I speculate how nitrifier denitrification may likely respond idiosyncratically to these soil parameters.

In chapter 6 I similarly studied the  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production pathways, this time on a single soil at three different moisture levels. Under slightly more moderate moisture conditions in these experiments (50% and 70% WHC), nitrifier denitrification was responsible for more of the total  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  than 'conventional' denitrification of  $\text{NO}_3^-$ . Nitrifier denitrification was shown to constitute a significant contribution to soil-derived  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ . Moreover, with this experiment I demonstrated that nitrifier denitrification indeed responds idiosyncratically to soil moisture content. Compared to 'conventional' denitrification, nitrifier denitrification was less repressed by aerobic conditions. Under relatively moderate moisture conditions,  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production by nitrifier denitrification was likely equally significant as  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  from 'conventional' nitrification.

Next to  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ , also for nitrate ( $\text{NO}_3^-$ ) the O isotopic signature is commonly used to evaluate its sources and cycling in ecosystems. In chapter 7 I therefore carried out an exploratory study on the potential effect of O exchange on  $\text{NO}_3^-$ . In this experiment I observed a decrease in the  $^{18}\text{O}$  enrichment of the  $\text{NO}_3^-$ , while the  $^{15}\text{N}$  enrichment did not significantly change over the incubation period. This



---

demonstrates that O exchange might indeed affect the O isotopic signature of  $\text{NO}_3^-$  in soil.

In conclusion, my studies established that O exchange between  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and intermediates of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production processes is a defining factor of the O isotopic signature of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  and probably  $\text{NO}_3^-$  as well. This evidently constitutes implications for source determination studies of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  and  $\text{NO}_3^-$  that are based on the interpretation of the O isotopic signature. Taking the effect of O exchange into account, I developed a novel dual isotope tracing approach to study pathways of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production. Subsequently, my studies identified the presence, significance, and idiosyncratic character of nitrifier denitrification as production pathway of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  in soil. The acknowledgement of nitrifier denitrification as distinct  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production pathway in soil is an important step forward in our understanding of  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  production to ultimately enable the development of accurate inventories and effective mitigation strategies for  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  emissions.



Summary

S







## Samenvatting



---

Lachgas ( $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ ) is een broeikasgas dat bijdraagt aan de opwarming van de aarde en de afbraak van ozon in de stratosfeer. Om emissies van  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  terug te dringen zullen we moeten begrijpen hoe en waar het ontstaat. Er is echter veel onduidelijkheid over de verschillende manieren waarop  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  wordt gevormd, en hoe deze processen worden beïnvloed door de omgeving. Wereldwijd vormen bodems de grootste bron van lachgas naar de atmosfeer. Met mijn onderzoek probeer ik daarom een beter inzicht te krijgen in de productie van  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  in bodems. Mijn hoofddoel was om de bijdrage van 'nitrifier denitrification' als afzonderlijk proces te bestuderen. In dit proces wordt nitriet ( $\text{NO}_2^-$ ) omgezet in  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  door ammonia oxiderende bacteriën (AOB), die normaliter juist  $\text{NO}_2^-$  vormen vanuit ammonia ( $\text{NH}_3$ ). Het reducerende proces tot  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  wordt normaal gesproken voornamelijk toegeschreven aan andere organismen, de denitrificeerders. 'Nitrifier denitrification' is in studies met reïnculturen van AOB echter al enige tijd erkend. Maar doordat onderzoekstechnieken ontoereikend bleken is het tot op heden onduidelijk gebleven of dit proces ook in bodems plaatsvindt.

Recent is er een nieuwe methode ontwikkeld om nitrifier denitrification te onderscheiden van nitrificatie en denitrificatie, traditioneel de twee belangrijkste  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  vormende processen in de bodem. Deze methode bestudeert de stabiele isotopen van zuurstof (O) en stikstof (N) (respectievelijk  $^{18}\text{O}$  en  $^{15}\text{N}$ ) in  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ . Het  $^{15}\text{N}$  'signaal' wordt al regelmatig gebruikt, maar kan niet het onderscheid tussen  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  uit 'nitrifier denitrification' en nitrificatie maken, omdat voor beide processen de N afkomstig is van ammonia. De herkomst van de O in  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  is wel verschillend voor deze processen en wordt volgens de reactievergelijkingen in verschillende verhoudingen geleverd door zuurstofgas ( $\text{O}_2$ ) en water ( $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ ). Verschil in het  $^{18}\text{O}$  signaal van  $\text{O}_2$  and  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  resulteert daarmee in verschil in het  $^{18}\text{O}$  signaal van  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ . Volgens deze nieuwe methode zou daarmee de bijdrage van de verschillende processen aan de totale  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  productie onderscheiden kunnen worden.

Echter, kort na de start van mijn onderzoek kwam ik tot de ontdekking dat nog een ander proces invloed kan hebben op het  $^{18}\text{O}$  signaal van  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$ : uitwisseling van O tussen  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  en tussenproducten van de reacties die  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  vormen, kortweg 'zuurstof (of O) uitwisseling'. Door zuurstof uitwisseling kan er meer O van  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  in  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  terecht komen dan men zou verwachten op basis van de



reactievergelijking. Als dit effect wordt genegeerd zal de bijdrage van de verschillende processen aan de  $N_2O$  vorming verkeerd worden geïnterpreteerd. Met aandacht voor de beperking van O uitwisseling voor de voorgestelde nieuwe methode werden de belangrijkste doelen van mijn onderzoek:

- (i) het bestuderen van O uitwisseling tijdens de vorming van  $N_2O$  in de bodem, en het aantonen en kwantificeren van het effect ervan op het O isotopen signaal van  $N_2O$ ;
- (ii) het ontwikkelen van een aangepaste methode om met behulp van O en N isotopen onderscheid te maken tussen de  $N_2O$  vormende processen in de bodem;
- (iii) het in kaart brengen van de bijdrage en unieke karakter van 'nitrifier denitrification' als  $N_2O$  vormend proces in de bodem.

Mijn onderzoek begint in hoofdstuk 2 met een literatuurstudie naar zuurstof uitwisseling. Verscheidene studies tonen aan dat O uitwisseling kan plaatsvinden met reïncultures van zowel nitrificeerders als denitrificeerders. Hoewel er in studies in bodem en aquatische systemen nauwelijks rekening mee wordt gehouden, zou O uitwisseling dus wel degelijk kunnen voorkomen in natuurlijke systemen. Ik concludeerde dat men bij het gebruik van het  $^{18}O$  signaal om de bronnen van  $N_2O$  te onderscheiden zeer alert moet zijn op het mogelijke effect van O uitwisseling.

Vervolgens bestudeerde ik O uitwisseling daadwerkelijk in experimenten met verschillende bodems. In hoofdstuk 3 laat ik zien dat O uitwisseling inderdaad een groot effect heeft op het  $^{18}O$  signaal van  $N_2O$ . Ten eerste bewees de hoge verrijking van  $^{18}O$  in  $N_2O$  na toevoeging van  $^{18}O$ -verrijkt  $H_2O$  dat uitwisseling plaats moest hebben gevonden. Ten tweede kon ik de uitwisseling tijdens de omzetting van nitraat ( $NO_3^-$ ) naar  $N_2O$  kwantificeren door  $^{18}O$  en  $^{15}N$  verrijkt  $NO_3^-$  te gebruiken. Het verlies van  $^{18}O$  in verhouding tot  $^{15}N$  na de omzetting tot  $N_2O$  liet zien dat in sommige gronden bijna alle  $^{18}O$  in nitraat was verwisseld voor (niet-verrijkte) O uit  $H_2O$ .

Deze benadering stelde mijn in staat om O uitwisseling tijdens de omzetting van nitraat ( $NO_3^-$ ) naar  $N_2O$ , ofwel denitrificatie, te kwantificeren. In hoofdstuk 4 beschrijf ik hoe het O signaal van de  $N_2O$  verdere informatie geeft over O uitwisseling gedurende andere  $N_2O$  vormende processen. Ik bereken voor



---

verschillende scenario's waarin ik in meer of mindere mate rekening hou met O uitwisseling wat het verwachte  $^{18}\text{O}$  signaal van  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  zou zijn, en vergelijk dit met het gemeten signaal. Dit liet zien dat O uitwisseling niet alleen tijdens denitrificatie moet hebben plaatsgevonden, maar ook gedurende nitrificatie en/of nitrifier denitrification.

In hoofdstuk 5 gebruik ik de opgedane kennis over O uitwisseling om een aangepaste methode te ontwikkelen die met gebruik van  $^{18}\text{O}$  en  $^{15}\text{N}$  alsnog  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  productie uit nitrifier denitrification kan onderscheiden van nitrificatie en denitrification. Omdat ik daarnaast nog een aantal aannames moet doen kan de bijdrage van nitrifier denitrification niet exact worden gekwantificeerd, maar wel met een marge (een minimum en maximum). Met deze vernieuwde aanpak bestudeerde ik 12 verschillende Europese gronden. De minimum bijdrage van nitrifier denitrification aan  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  productie was in meerdere van deze gronden groter dan nul. Met andere woorden: hier toon ik voor het eerst aan dat nitrifier denitrification inderdaad plaats kan vinden in de bodem. Over het algemeen leek de relatieve bijdrage van nitrifier denitrification klein ten opzichte van klassieke denitrificatie, maar het was duidelijk hoger dan  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  productie uit nitrificatie.

Factoren die bepalend zijn voor de productie van  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  beïnvloeden de afzonderlijke processen wellicht in verschillende mate en op verschillende manieren. In hoofdstuk 5 onderzoek ik daarom ook of de pH en het koolstof (C) gehalte van de bodem de verschillen in de bijdrage van de afzonderlijke processen kan verklaren. De relatieve bijdrage van ammonium ( $\text{NH}_4^+$ ) en nitraat ( $\text{NO}_3^-$ ) bleken gerelateerd aan de pH en het C gehalte van de bodem. Echter, de totale bijdrage van  $\text{NH}_4^+$  (nitrificatie én nitrifier denitrificatie) bleef zoals gezegd klein, waardoor de specifieke bijdrage van nitrifier denitrification niet groot genoeg was om een relatie met pH en/of C verder te beoordelen.

In hoofdstuk 6 bestudeer ik op vergelijkbare wijze de lachgasproductie, maar dit keer gebruikte ik slechts één grond om het effect van verschil in vochtgehalte te onderzoeken. Het hoge vochtgehalte in voorgaande experimenten was wellicht de oorzaak van de relatief kleine bijdrage van  $\text{NH}_4^+$ , en dus van nitrificatie en nitrifier denitrification. In de bodems in dit experiment die iets minder vochtig waren was de bijdrage van nitrifier denitrification aan de  $\text{N}_2\text{O}$  beduidend groter, en belangrijker dan klassieke denitrificatie. Dit toont ook aan dat nitrifier



denitrification idiosyncratisch (dus op unieke wijze) beïnvloed wordt door omgevingsfactoren zoals vochtgehalte: onder (relatief) drogere omstandigheden nam  $N_2O$  productie door klassieke denitrificatie van  $NO_3^-$  veel sterker af dan productie via nitrifier denitrification. Onder dergelijke omstandigheden was de bijdrage aan de totale  $N_2O$  productie van nitrificatie en nitrifier denitrification (beide afkomstig van  $NH_4^+$ ) van vergelijkbare grootte, terwijl nitrificatie verwaarloosbaar was ten opzichte van nitrifier denitrification onder het hoge vochtgehalte.

Het O isotopen signaal wordt niet alleen gebruikt om de oorsprong van  $N_2O$  te bepalen; dit gebeurt ook voor nitraat ( $NO_3^-$ ) in bijvoorbeeld oppervlakte- en grondwater. In hoofdstuk 7 presenteer ik daarom een verkennende studie naar een mogelijk effect van zuurstof uitwisseling op het zuurstof isotopen signaal van  $NO_3^-$ . In dit experiment constateerde ik dat het  $^{18}O$  signaal van  $NO_3^-$  in de bodem significant was afgenomen na 24 uur, terwijl het  $^{15}N$  signaal onveranderd was. Dit impliceert dat zuurstof uitwisseling inderdaad ook bepalend zou kunnen zijn voor het isotopen signaal van  $NO_3^-$ .

Samengevat laat ik met mijn onderzoek zien dat uitwisseling van zuurstof tussen water en tussenproducten van lachgasproductie een belangrijke factor is in het bepalen van het uiteindelijke zuurstof isotopen signaal van lachgas ( $N_2O$ ), en wellicht ook van nitraat ( $NO_3^-$ ). Dit heeft gevolgen voor onderzoek naar de herkomst van  $N_2O$  en  $NO_3^-$ , omdat het zuurstof isotopen signaal daarin vaak gebruik wordt als indicator. Ik introduceerde een nieuwe methode om lachgasproductie te bestuderen waarin het effect van zuurstofuitwisseling expliciet wordt meegenomen. Daarmee heb ik 'nitrifier denitrification' als  $N_2O$  vormend proces kunnen onderscheiden van nitrificatie en denitrificatie, en voor het eerst kunnen aantonen dat ook 'nitrifier denitrification' een belangrijke bijdrage kan leveren aan de  $N_2O$  emissie uit de bodem. Ook liet ik zien dat 'nitrifier denitrification' anders wordt beïnvloed door omgevingsfactoren dan andere  $N_2O$  vormende processen. De bevestiging dat nitrifier denitrification een afzonderlijk en belangrijk proces van lachgasproductie in de bodem is draagt bij aan ons begrip van de herkomst van lachgas. Inzicht in de vorming van lachgas is essentieel om uiteindelijk de emissies van dit broeikasgas effectief terug te kunnen dringen.







Dankwoord



---

Het zal de meesten van jullie niet ontgaan zijn dat ik de afgelopen 4 jaar met heel veel plezier aan mijn promotieonderzoek heb gewerkt, met dit boekje als resultaat. Echter, vele handen maken licht werk, en 'mijn' proefschrift was dan ook nooit tot stand gekomen zonder de vele geweldige mensen om me heen. Dit dankwoord is niet genoeg, maar in ieder geval een begin om jullie allemaal enorm te bedanken voor jullie support, in welke vorm dan ook!

Ten eerste natuurlijk in mijn directe werkomgeving: met Jan Willem, Nicole, en Oene als begeleiders kan ik me absoluut geen betere samenwerking voorstellen. Jan Willem, jouw persoonlijke betrokkenheid en onuitputtelijke enthousiasme blijven buitengewoon en enorm motiverend. Het was een genot om samen elk puntje op de i te zetten en het maximale uit een experiment te halen, van planning tot artikel. Je bent oprecht geïnteresseerd en voelt je verantwoordelijk voor mijn persoonlijke wetenschappelijke ontwikkeling, ook op post-doc niveau. Volgens mij is dat echt uniek. Minstens zo belangrijk reikt je sociale betrokkenheid veel verder dan de werkvloer. Het pubquizen, de barbecues, de brew-pubs in San Francisco; ze mogen van mij nog vaak op herhaling. Nicole, het was een groot genoegen samen een vervolg te geven aan 'jouw werk'. Je enthousiasme bleef ongemoeid toen we bij onze eerste ontmoeting er achter kwamen dat die prachtige methode wellicht op de schop moest. Een betere start had ik niet kunnen hebben. En, je onvoorwaardelijke enthousiasme blééf. Nooit hoefde ik lang te wachten op reactie, je leek het heel normaal te vinden om haast als hobby je spaarzame vrije uurtjes te besteden aan mijn begeleiding. Oene, al was jouw begeleiding iets meer op afstand, je interesse was er zeker niet minder om. Je stimuleerde en confronteerde me met de uitdaging om het bredere perspectief goed, en vervolgens nog beter, te belichten. Je altijd positieve instelling en gevoel voor humor maakten dat ik met veel plezier onze resultaten en plannen bediscussieerde.

Naast alle steun van mijn (co-)promotoren heb ik veel plezier en veel te danken gehad aan de samenwerking met verscheidene co-auteurs. Throughout my PhD work, I've had the privilege to cooperate with several great and supporting co-authors. Jan Dolfing (twice!), David Harris, Christoph Müller, Sophie



Zechmeister, Dick Brus, Chris Van Kessel: Thank you so much for all your effort, input and concern to improve our work! It was sincerely a great pleasure to work with you all. Dave Harris, I like to specifically express additional thanks to you and your team at the UC-Davis Stable Isotope Facility for analyzing the bulk of my samples. Also Tim Clough (and family), thank you very much for the fantastic opportunity and the wonderful time during my visit to your lab at Lincoln University.

Natuurlijk wil ik ook mijn directe collega's van de vakgroep bedanken. De gezamenlijke koffiepauzes bleven, ondanks wat verhuisperikelen, een gezellig moment om bij te praten over nuttige en minder nuttige zaken. Specifiek op het lab wil ik Eduard, Jaap, Willeke, An en Meint heel erg bedanken voor alle hulp en flexibiliteit. Nog iets dichterbij waren mijn collega-aio's. Julia, Gerard, Ingrid, Roland, Helton, George, Christina, Valentina, Steve, Karst, Andreas, Debby en Walter: Het was top om samen met jullie door de jaren heen de gang te delen, en te pas en te onpas bij elkaar binnen te kunnen vallen. To my fellow PhD-students: I had a wonderful time sharing the corridor, coffee-time, and other random breaks with you all! Inge, ik vond het erg leuk met jou als kamergenoot mijn werk af te sluiten en daar zo nu en dan mijn frustraties over te kunnen uiten. Franciska, het was super om bij jou op de kamer te starten en bijna 3 jaar lief, leed, frustraties, twijfels, feestjes en wijntjes te delen. Tja, ondanks de afstand zullen we toch wel enigszins 'vergroeid' blijven.

Ook buiten het werk om zijn natuurlijk vele mensen om me heen enorm belangrijk geweest voor het plezier waarmee ik mijn promotietijd heb beleefd. Het is geweldig om de betrokkenheid van jullie allemaal, dichterbij en verder weg, te ervaren. Linda, Linda, Mirjam, Laura, Floor en Johanna: ook al zijn de meesten Wageningen al ontvlogen, we blijven lekker bijkletsen. Tess, het was top om samen in Davis te beginnen en als startende aio's een huisje te delen. Mieke, het was en blijft heerlijk om er af en toe met één dagje wandelen er helemaal tussenuit te gaan. Titia, jammer dat we niet meer regelmatig een balletje kunnen slaan, maar het blijft super om te kletsen en het zó met elkaar eens te kunnen zijn. Maartje, ik trotseer met veel plezier nog vaak samen de regen, ik vind het super



---

zoals jij de moed nooit laat zakken. Mariëlle, ik vind het prachtig dat je voor mij ruim een uur wilt stilzitten om me op het podium bij te staan. Ik hoop dat we nog vaak bij elkaar binnen blijven vallen, altijd net iets te lang blijven hangen, en vervolgens nog lang niet uitgepraat zijn.

Wouter, ook al heb je slechts het laatste jaar van dit werk mogen meemaken, ik vind het geweldig dat je mijn soms lachwekkende onderzoeks-interesses toch serieus neemt. Je hebt het voor elkaar gekregen dat ik zelfs, en zelfs heel graag, in ons koude kikkerlandje een post-doc uitdaging ben gaan zoeken. Dankjewel dat ik oneindig tegen je aan mag ratelen, met ups en downs, en dat je zoveel geduld hebt voor iemand die zelf ook niet stil kan zitten.

En natuurlijk tot slot: Pap, mam, broer, zus, ik heb eigenlijk geen woorden voor jullie onvoorwaardelijke steun en trots. Met zo'n geweldige achterban om hoe dan ook op te vertrouwen kan iedereen de wereld aan. De prikkel om het beste uit mezelf te halen en het eindeloos kunnen en mogen kletsen met iemand die eigenlijk ook zonder woorden al precies begrijpt wat je bedoelt, dat maakt alle inzet en resultaat pas echt de moeite waard. BEDANKT!



Dankwoord

D







## Curriculum vitae and publications



---

## Curriculum vitae

Dorien Kool was born in Oosterhout, the Netherlands, on September 6<sup>th</sup> 1982. She completed her secondary (VWO) in 2000, and in the same year she moved to Wageningen to study 'Soil, Water and Atmosphere'. She specialized in soil science for her BSc. For her first MSc thesis project she studied the oxidation and compaction of tropical peat land in Kalimantan, Indonesia, in cooperation with the BOS Foundation. She worked at Alterra (Wageningen) for her second MSc thesis, on emissions of nitrous oxide (laughing gas) from cattle urine deposition. To finalize her studies she did her internship at the University of California in Davis, where she did research on soil carbon saturation under elevated levels of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. In March 2006 she received her MSc degree (*cum laude*) in Soil Science and in Earth System Science. Caught by the ironically serious subject of her second MSc project Dorien started her PhD research on nitrous oxide. During her PhD she received the Best Publication Award 2009 of graduate school PE&RC for her publication in Rapid Communications in Mass Spectrometry, and the Schulzman Award for her presentation at the AGU Fall Meeting 2009.

## CV

Dorien Kool werd geboren in Oosterhout, op 6 september 1982. Ze rondde haar atheneum af in 2000 en verhuisde hetzelfde jaar naar Wageningen voor de studie 'Bodem, water en atmosfeer'. Al snel koos ze voor de specialisatie bodemkunde. Voor haar eerste afstudeerproject bestudeerde ze de bodem van een tropisch veengebied in Kalimantan, Indonesië, samen met de BOS Foundation. Ze werkte bij Alterra in Wageningen aan haar tweede afstudeeronderzoek, naar lachgas-emissies uit urineplekken. Ter afsluiting van haar studie liep ze stage bij de Universiteit van Californië in Davis, waar ze onderzoek deed naar koolstof-verzadiging in de bodem onder verhoogde atmosferische CO<sub>2</sub> concentraties. In maart 2006 ontving ze haar diploma (*cum laude*) voor de studies Bodemkunde en Aardsysteemkunde. Geboeid door het toch serieuze onderwerp van haar afstudeerscriptie vervolgde Dorien haar onderzoek naar lachgas. Voortvloeiend uit haar promotieonderzoek ontving ze de Best Publication Award 2009 van onderzoeksschool PE&RC voor haar artikel in Rapid Communications in Mass Spectrometry, en de Schulzman Award voor haar presentatie op de conferentie van de AGU in 2009.



**List of publications**

- Kool DM, Wrage N, Oenema O, Van Kessel C, Van Groenigen JW. Oxygen exchange with water alters the isotopic signature of nitrate in soil ecosystems. Submitted.
- Kool DM, Dolfing J, Wrage N, Van Groenigen JW. Nitrifier denitrification as a distinct and significant source of N<sub>2</sub>O from soil. Submitted.
- Kool DM, Wrage N, Zechmeister-Boltenstern S, Pfeffer M, Brus D, Oenema O, Van Groenigen JW (In press). Nitrifier denitrification can be a source of N<sub>2</sub>O from soil: a revised approach to the dual isotope labelling method. *European Journal of Soil Science*, doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2389.2010.01270.x.
- Kool DM, Wrage N, Oenema O, Harris D, Van Groenigen JW (2009). The <sup>18</sup>O signature of biogenic nitrous oxide is determined by O exchange with water. *Rapid Communications in Mass Spectrometry* 23, 104-108.
- Kool DM, Müller C, Wrage N, Oenema O, Van Groenigen JW (2009). Oxygen exchange between nitrogen oxides and H<sub>2</sub>O can occur during nitrifier pathways *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 41, 1632-1641.
- Kool DM, Wrage N, Oenema O, Dolfing J, Van Groenigen JW (2007). Oxygen exchange between (de)nitrification intermediates and H<sub>2</sub>O and its implications for source determination of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> and N<sub>2</sub>O: a review. *Rapid Communications in Mass Spectrometry* 21, 3569-3578.
- Kool DM, Chung H, Tate KR, Ross DJ, Newton PCD, Six J (2007). Hierarchical saturation of soil carbon pools near a natural CO<sub>2</sub> spring. *Global Change Biology* 13:1282-1293.
- Van Groenigen JW, Palermo V, Kool DM, Kuikman PJ (2006). Inhibition of denitrification and N<sub>2</sub>O emission by urine-derived benzoic and hippuric acid. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 38:2499-2502.
- Kool DM, Buurman P, Hoekman DH (2006). Oxidation and compaction of a collapsed peat dome in Central Kalimantan. *Geoderma* 137:217-225.
- Kool DM, Hoffland E, Abrahamse PA, Van Groenigen JW (2006). What artificial urine composition is adequate for simulation soil N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes and mineral N dynamics? *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 38:1757-1763.
- Kool DM, Hoffland E, Hummelink EWJ, Van Groenigen JW (2006). Increased hippuric acid content of urine can reduce soil N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 38, 1021-1027.







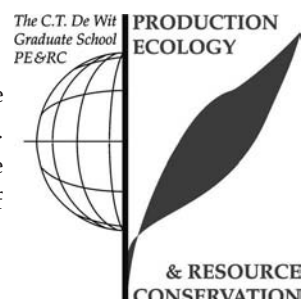
# PE&RC Education Certificate



---

## PE&RC PhD Education Certificate

With the educational activities listed below the PhD candidate has complied with the educational requirements set by the C.T. de Wit Graduate School for Production Ecology and Resource Conservation (PE&RC) which comprises of a minimum total of 32 ECTS (= 22 weeks of activities)



### Review of literature (6 ECTS)

- Microbial sources of N<sub>2</sub>O: the contribution of nitrifier denitrification (2006)

### Writing of project proposal (4.5 ECTS)

- Microbial sources of N<sub>2</sub>O: the contribution of nitrifier denitrification (2006)

### Post-graduate courses (6 ECTS)

- NitroEurope summer school 'Microbial nitrogen turnover and production of greenhouse gases', Vienna, Austria (2006)
- Advanced statistics, Wageningen, the Netherlands (2007)
- Postgraduate course 'Biodiversity and ecosystems services', Wageningen, the Netherlands (2008)

### Laboratory training and working visits (4.5 ECTS)

- Visit to Dr. N. Wrage, University of Gottingen, Germany (2008)
- Visit to Dr. D. Harris, Stable Isotope Facility, University of California-Davis, USA (2008)
- Visit to Dr. T. Clough, Lincoln University, New Zealand (2010)

### Invited review of (unpublished) journal Manuscript (7 ECTS)

- Reviewer of seven articles submitted to international scientific journals Soil Biology & Biochemistry, Rapid Communications in Mass Spectrometry, Geoderma, Global Change Biology (2007-2010)

EC

### Deficiency, refresh, brush-up courses (1.5 ECTS)

- Basic statistics (2006)



**Competence strengthening, skills courses (6.4 ECTS)**

- PhD competence assessment (2006)
- MSc thesis supervision (2008)
- Communicating your science to the public (2008)
- NWO talent day (2009)
- Teaching methodology and skills for PhD students (2009)
- PhD course 'Mobilizing your scientific network' (2009)
- PhD course 'Career perspectives' (2009)
- NWO talent class 'Subsidies aanvragen' (2010)

**PE&RC Annual meetings, seminars and the PE&RC weekend (0.9 ECTS)**

- PE&RC days 2007-2009

**Discussion groups, local seminars, other scientific meetings (6.4 ECTS)**

- CPN discussion group (2006-2007)
- PE&RC discussion group Climate change & soil-water-vegetation interaction (2007-2010)
- COST-SIBAE workshop on stable isotopes in biosphere-atmosphere-earth, Lisbon, Portugal (2009)

**International symposia, workshops and conferences (25.3 ECTS)**

- Annual meetings of the NitroEurope IP; oral presentations (2006 - 2010).
- DIARP workshop, Wageningen, the Netherlands; oral presentation (2007)
- 15<sup>th</sup> Nitrogen workshop, Lleida, Spain; oral presentation (2007)
- 13<sup>th</sup> Meeting of COST-action on denitrification, Ljubljana, Slovenia; poster (2007)
- ASA-CSSA-SSSA annual meeting, New Orleans (LA), USA; oral presentation (2007)
- IsoEcol 6, Honolulu (HI), USA; poster (2008)
- AGU Fall meeting 2008, San Francisco (CA), USA; oral presentation (2008)
- Soil Organic Matters meeting, Rothamsted, United Kingdom; oral presentation (2009)
- AGU Fall meeting 2009, San Francisco (CA), USA; oral presentation (2009)

**Lecturing, supervision of practical's, tutorials (2.4 ECTS)**

- BSc course 'Biological interactions in soils', practical supervisor (2008)
- BSc thesis supervision, daily supervisor (2009)



